

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

A standard linear barcode consisting of vertical black lines of varying widths on a white background.

3 1761 00361213 2











I

# Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.

---

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. CVIII.

1911.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.

NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.

PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.



Lydgate's

# Siege of Thebes.

—  
EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO  
OLDEST EDITIONS,

WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND A GLOSSARY,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, Ph.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

## PART I.—THE TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,  
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911.

PR  
HE  
EE  
No 105

Extra Series, No. CVIII.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

## TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. THE title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes" or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,  
For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede  
The stoory hool / and maad ther meneyoun, etc.

(Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as ȝe shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1-176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177-1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047-2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553-4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's Thebes<sup>1</sup> is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem *Roman de Thebes*. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "Collection Silvestre," with the title "Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "Hystoire de Thebes" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known History of the World. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's Thebes must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaceio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

<sup>1</sup> See Koeppel, Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine Quellenuntersuchung. München, 1884. Constans, Légende d'Oedipe. Paris, 1881; and *Roman de Thebes*, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his *Thebes* in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).<sup>1</sup> And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690–4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: “And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyners naciouns Forto reformie atwixe Regiouuns Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè,” Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's *Foedera*, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter predicta Francie & Anglie Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Diseordie futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Francie et Angliae, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's “Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè.” See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. *Troy Book*, v, 3999–3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of *Thebes* resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The Siege of Thebes is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Koeppel l. c., and Schick, Lydgate's *Temple of Glas*, 1891. Also H. Bergen, *The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book*. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of *Thebes* present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's *Thebes* in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old editions of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. Adp. M. in the variae lectiones given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio,  $10\frac{1}{8} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$  English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

*Uppsala, April 6, 1911.*

LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST  
EDITIONS.

1. Ad<sub>1</sub> = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
2. Ad<sub>2</sub> = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
3. Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
4. Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
5. Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
6. Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
7. C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
8. Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
9. Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
10. E<sub>1</sub>. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500?), Svo.
11. E<sub>2</sub>. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
12. G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
13. I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
14. L<sub>1</sub>. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
15. L<sub>2</sub>. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
16. Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
17. M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
18. P. = Magdalene College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2014.
19. Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
20. Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
21. S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
22. T<sub>1</sub>. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
23. T<sub>2</sub>. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.

*24 Ch = Christchurch, Oxford plus 152. Add. last Table*  
In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (*cf.* the genealogy in the Introduction):

Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap.

SYNOPSIS OF THE GAPS exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions ((the numbers are inclusive) :

- Ad<sub>1</sub>. 785—788.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.  
 Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.  
 Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.  
 Bo. 1—8, 13—40, 4456—4586.  
 C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1468, 1858—1922, 3668—4060,  
     4386—4515.  
 Di. 1—153.

- Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4630—4716.  
E<sub>1</sub>. 107—176, 4363—4418.  
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582—4676.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 849—852.  
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.  
M. 147—222.  
P. 1669—1672.  
Ra. 2099—2294.  
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.  
S. 1455<sup>2</sup>—1459<sup>1</sup>.  
T<sub>1</sub>. 615—726, 1061—1172.  
T<sub>2</sub>. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.

Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. G. L<sub>1</sub>, are complete.

# The Siege of Thebes.

[MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel 119.]

## Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

**W**HAN briȝte phebus / passēd was þe ram  
 Myd of Aprille / and in-to bolē eam,  
 And Satourn old / with his frosty face  
 In virgynē / taken had his place,  
 Maleneolik / and slowgh of mocionū,  
 And was also / in thoposicioun  
 Of lucina / the monē moyst and pale,  
 That many Shour / fro heuene made avale ;  
 whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red,  
 And Iubiter / in the Crabbiēs Hed  
 Hath take his paleys / and his mansiou ;  
 The lusty tyme / and Ioly fressh Sesoun  
 whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene,  
 The soyl hath clad / in newē tendre grene,

Phebus in ariete.

In mid-April,

Saturnus in  
virgine.

1

8

Iubiter in capite  
cancri.

12 the jolly fresh  
season

1-6 cut away in Bo. (7, 8 incomplete, the second half being cut away).  
 1-153 lost in Di. 1-822 lost in C. 1. Whan] Whan that T<sub>2</sub>. Ba. briȝte] om.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2. Myd] and nyd L<sub>1</sub>. and] om. Lb. in-to  
 bole] into the bole T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in the  
 bole Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgyne] virgyn M. P. had]  
 hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. L<sub>1</sub>. 5. Malinkkolik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Melyncolik  
 P. slowe M. slow Ad<sub>1</sub>. sclough S. Ro. slouth E<sub>1</sub>. mocionū] mocions L<sub>1</sub>.  
 6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. opposicioun Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 the opposicions L<sub>1</sub>. 8. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. Shour] shouris  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shours Ad<sub>1</sub>. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb.  
 10. Inliter] Iupyter E<sub>1</sub>. Iupiter E<sub>2</sub>. 11. paleys] place I. 12. The] That  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the  
 lusty Lb. myghty] om. Lb. 14. newe Ad<sub>1</sub>. new Bo. M.

THEBES.

B

when the Canterbury Tales were told,—

some moral,

some ribald,

like those of  
The Cook,  
the Millere,  
And the Reve,

also the

¶ Pardonere,  
[leaf 1, back]

- with her flourēs / craftyly ymeynt,  
 Braunceli and bough / wiþ red and whit depeynt, 16  
 Fletinge þe bawme / on hillis and on valys :  
 The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys  
 Complet and tolþ / att many sondry stage  
 Of estatis // in the pilgrimage, 20  
 Euerich man / lik to his degré,  
 Soñe of despōrt / soñe of moralitè,  
 Soñe of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,  
 And soñe also of parfit holynesse, 24  
 And soñe also in soth / of Ribaudye  
 To makë laughter / in þe compayne,  
 (Ech admitted / for noñ wold other greve)  
 Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve 28  
 Aqyutte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,  
 Boystously / in her teermes Rude,  
 whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,  
 And ek also / with his pylléd nolle  
 The pardowner / beerdles al his Chyn,  
 Glasy-Eyed / and face of Cherubyn,  
 Tellyngt a tale / to angre with the frere,

15. her] his Ba. the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. craftyly] crafty Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. I<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 16. wiþ] om. Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro. depeynt] dopeynt *miserritten* Ar. 17. second on] in Ap. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 18. whan whanne that L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Caunterbery Bo. Caunterberi Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ad<sub>2</sub>. l. 18 and l. 19 are transposed. 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatis] estate S. the statis Lb. there astates P. the] their Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. here Lb. In Ra. a later hand has altered the into ther by adding an r. 21. Euerich] every Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. man] om. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. lik] lyke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. liche Lb. 22. despōrt some] d. and s. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentillesse T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 25. And] om. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. in soth eke L<sub>1</sub>. in soth] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make Ad<sub>1</sub>. 27. Ech] They Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. for] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] om. Lb. millere] mylnere Ro. 29. Aqyutte] Acquit Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Acquite Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Acquiten M. hemself] hem wel T<sub>1</sub>. shortly] soothly Ra. to] for to P. 30. boystously] boystuously S. 31-40 cut away on back side of the first leaf in Bo. (38. unee, 40. Breteyne is left at the end of the line). 31. dronken] dronkyng Ap. 32. pylled] piled Ad<sub>1</sub>. peled Lb. S. pallid T<sub>1</sub>. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. ballyd L<sub>1</sub>. 33. The pardowner beerdles] The berdles pardoner L<sub>1</sub>. (*taken from the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preceding line of the column*). al] of Ro. 34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes E<sub>1</sub>. Ed<sub>2</sub>. Glasy yen P. glasid eyen S. glasy · rede · Du. of] om. Ra. 35. a] to G.

As opynly // the storie kan ȝow lere,	36
word for word / with eny circumstaunce,	
Echon ywritte / and put <sup>t</sup> in remembraunce	written by
By hym þat <sup>t</sup> was / ȝif I shal not <sup>t</sup> feyne,	¶ Chaucer,
Floure of Poetës / thorghout <sup>t</sup> al breteyne,	40 the Flower of
Which sothly haddē / most <sup>t</sup> of excellence	Poets,
In rethorike / and in eloquence	
(Rede his making <sup>t</sup> / who list <sup>t</sup> the trouthē* fynde)	44
Whichi neuer shal / appallen in my mynde,	
But <sup>t</sup> alwey fressh <sup>t</sup> / ben in my memorye* :	(who will be always fresh in my memory,)
To whom <sup>t</sup> be ȝouē / pris <sup>t</sup> honure / and glorye*	
Of wel seyinge / first <sup>t</sup> in oure language,	
Chief Registrer / of þis pilgrimage,	48
Al þat <sup>t</sup> was tolde / forȝeting <sup>t</sup> noght at al,	
Feynēd talis / nor þing <sup>t</sup> Historial,	and told his Tales
With many prouerbe / diuers and vnkouthī,	
Be rehersaile / of his Sugrid mouthī,	
Of eche thyng <sup>t</sup> / keping <sup>t</sup> in substaunce	
The sentence hool / with-outē variance,	
Voyding <sup>t</sup> the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,	52 with his sugard mouth,

36. As opynly] As o. as T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. And o. as M. Al o. as M. 37. for]  
 bi L<sub>1</sub>. 38. Echon ywritte] Echon writen T<sub>1</sub>. Echone wretton M. 39. was]  
*om.* T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 40. Poetes] poiectys Ro. Ap.  
 thorughout] thorough out L<sub>2</sub>. throughout E<sub>2</sub>. thorugh Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap.  
 thorough Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. thorgt T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. Ro. through L<sub>1</sub>. S. thorough out of E<sub>1</sub>.  
 41. sothly] shortly P. hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. had Bo. M. of] *om.* L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 42. In]  
 bothe in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. rethorike] retryk T<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke Ra. (eke  
*added by later hand*). second in] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. who] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 trouth Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra (to *added by later hand*). 44. Which] þat  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir L<sub>2</sub>. fressh ben Ad<sub>1</sub>. fresshe be Bo. M.  
 be fressh T<sub>2</sub>. freyshely bene Ap. my] *om.* I. Ro. memorye] memoire Ar.  
 in my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P (*written by a later hand, partly*  
*on erasure*). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. ȝouē] yoven Ba.  
 yene E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. glorye] gloyre Ar.  
 Ap (: memory). *The scribe of P. wrote honoure glorie and pris, the later hand has*  
*erased most of pris and written flame across it.* 47. seyinge Ad<sub>1</sub>. saiying Bo.  
 scieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Registrer] regestrier Bo. Registerer T<sub>2</sub>.  
 Regester L<sub>1</sub>. P. registere Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. regestire Ro. Registre Ba. regestre  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. of] in E<sub>2</sub>. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forȝeting] forgetyn L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P.  
 at] *om.* L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro.  
 no thing L<sub>2</sub>. nor nothynge L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 52. Sugrid] sugir L<sub>2</sub>. 53. in]  
 þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 54. hool] of Iobe Ad<sub>2</sub>. of Iove I.  
 55. Voyding] Wyndyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sothly] softly Lb.  
 for] *om.* Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne L<sub>1</sub>.

	Enlumynyng / þe trewē pikēd greyn	56
from the Pil- grims' meeting	Be crafty writinge / of his sawēs swete,	
	Fro the tymē / that̄ thei deden* mete	
	First the pylgrimes / sothly euerichoñ,	
* At þe tabard in Suthwerk,—	At the Tabard / assembled on be oñ,	60
on to Canter- bury,—	And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye,	
	To Canterbury / ridynḡ on her weie,	
	Tellynge a tale / as I rehercē ean,	
* The Hoste. [leaf 2]	Lich̄ as the hoste / assignēd euery man.	64
	None so hardy / his biddynḡ disobeye.	
at this time, while the Pil- grims were lodg'd there,	And this whilē* / that̄ the pilgrymes leye	
I chanst to enter the town,	At Canterbury / wel loggēd* on and all,	
	I not̄ in sothli / what̄ I may it̄ call,	68
	Hap / or fortune / in Conclusiouñ,	
	That̄ me byfil / to entré into touñ,	
	The holy seynt / pleynly to visite	
	Aftere siknesse / my vowēs to aquyte,	72
in a black cope, ¶ Discryving of the Monk. on a seraggy nag with a rusty bridle.	In a Cope of blak / and not̄ of grene,	
	On a palfrey / slender / lonḡ / and lene,	
	wiþ rusty brydel / mad nat̄ for þe sale,	
	My man to-forn / with a voidē male ;	76
	which̄ of Fortunē / took̄ myn Inne anoñ	

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynnyng L<sub>2</sub>, piked] pyken Bo. Du. I. T<sub>2</sub>. ded Ar. dede G. S. diden M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. did Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. 59. sothly] om. P. 60. At the] atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. at T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. on be on] every one by one Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Between 59 and 60 L<sub>1</sub>. has the rubric: At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; in coonexion with this, l. 60 has been altered into And ther they assembled one bi oone. 61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Souþwerk Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sowthwerk Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. soutwerk Bo. Southewerk Ro. E<sub>1</sub>. Southwerke L<sub>1</sub>. P. Sothwerk Ra. Sothewerk S. Sothwerke E<sub>2</sub>. Suthwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. Ap. shortly] soþli Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] the I. 63. tale] take miswritten Ar. as] liche as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. lich Ra. 64. the hoste] thost T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 65-392. gap in Lb. 66. this] in this Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylgrimage L<sub>2</sub>. 67. logged] looged Ar. G (cp. 78). logid L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. looged Ad<sub>2</sub>. lodged E<sub>2</sub>. 68. not] ne wote L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. soth] feith Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. entren into Ar. enter into G. entre into L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. entre into þe Bo. and the rest (see Notes). 72. siknesse my vowels] my sykenesse vowels E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to aquyte] taequite Ad<sub>1</sub>. for to aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. I. slendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. sclendre S. L<sub>2</sub>. sclender L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. selendire Ro. sklendyrre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 75. rusty] a rusty L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. lusti Ad<sub>1</sub>. mad nat] nat maad Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 76. voide Bo. M. void Ad<sub>1</sub>. 77. which] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. took] took I Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

PROLOG.] *The Pilgrims' Host asks Lydgate to sup with them.* 5

Wher þe pylgrymes / were loggiēd euerichōn,  
 The samē tyme / Her gouernour, the host,  
 Stonding in halle<sup>1</sup> ful of wynde *and* bost,  
 Lich̄ to a man / wonder sterne *and* fers,  
 Which spak to me / and seide anōn, “daun Pers,  
 Daun Domynyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement,  
 3e be weleom / newly into kent,  
 Thogh ȝoure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle ;  
 Besechinge ȝou / þat ȝe wil me telle  
 First ȝoure name / and of what contrē  
 With-outē morū\* · shorte-ly that ȝe be,  
 That loke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,  
 Vpon ȝoure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,  
 Wel araiēd / for to ridū late.”

I answerde / ‘my namē was Lydgate,  
 Monk of Bery / nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age,  
 Come to this toune / to do my pilgrymage,  
 As I haue hight / I haue\* therof no shame.’  
 “Daun Ioñ,” quod he / “wel brokē ȝe ȝoure name !  
 Thogh ȝe be soul / beth right<sup>2</sup> glad *and* light !  
 Preiyng ȝou / souþe with vs to-nyght,  
 And ȝe shal hauē\* / mad at ȝoure devis,

The Host, the  
Pilgrims' boss,

80

¶ The wordes  
of the host to  
the Monk.

84 weleomd me,

and askt me who  
I (so pale and  
seedy) was, and  
whence I came.

92 I said I was  
 ¶ Lydgate  
 ¶ Monk of Bery,  
 near 50,  
 and had come  
 on pilgrimage.

96 ¶ The wordes of  
þe host.  
[leaf 2, back]

He askt me to  
sup with his  
pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ther T<sub>2</sub>, were logged] loged wern Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>, were] om. L<sub>1</sub>, eueriehon] echon M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-har after were. 79. Her] the Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle L<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. P. 81. Lich to] Liehe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. S. om. Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid L<sub>1</sub>. 84. weleom Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. welcome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Ro. nyther Du. nether L<sub>2</sub>, nouþir Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. noþer Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. E<sub>1</sub>, S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. nooþr Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 86. Besechinge G. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. besekyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. wil] wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>, I. me] om. E<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. 87. ȝoure] of youre E<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>, of] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 89. al] and G. 91. araiēd Ad<sub>1</sub>, arraiēd M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride Ad<sub>1</sub>. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydygate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Bury Bo. and all the rest (cp. 131). nyȝ nat Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 95. haue] ha Ar. alone. I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] brouke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. ȝe] þee Bo. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. ȝe ȝoure] he her T<sub>2</sub>. 97. be] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl Ad<sub>1</sub>, sovl S. sole Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. soole L<sub>1</sub>. sool I. E<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, Ro. ȝe be soul] ye be foul Bo. ye be seke P. it be so T<sub>1</sub>. beth] be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. S. T<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. right] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 98. souþe] to souþe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. E<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, P. E<sub>2</sub>. to nyght] þis nyght Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. E<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, Ro (cp. 143). 99. haue] han Ar. alone. ma] om. L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. ȝoure] youre owne Ro. devis] avyce P.

- |  |     |
|--|-----|
| A gret <sup>t</sup> puddyng <sup>t</sup> / or a rounde hagys,<br>A Franchémole* / a tansey / or a froyse.<br>To ben a Monk / Sclender is ȝoure koyse ;<br>ȝe han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,<br>Or latë fed / in a feynt pasture. | 100 |
| Lift <sup>t</sup> vp ȝoure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe !<br>And ȝe shal hom ridë with vs to-morowe !<br>I seyü, whan ȝe rested han ȝour <sup>t</sup> fille.   | 104 |
| and ride home<br>with em to-<br>morrow.  |     |
| Aftere soper / Slepe wil do noñ ille.  | 108 |
| Wrappe wel ȝoure hede / with* clothës rounde aboute !<br>Strong <sup>t</sup> notty ale / wol makë* ȝou to* route.  | 112 |
| He bade me<br>drink nutty ale,   |     |
| Tak a pylow / þat <sup>t</sup> ȝe lye not <sup>t</sup> lowe !<br>ȝif nedë be / Sparë* not <sup>t</sup> to blowe !<br>To holdë wynde /, be myñ opynyoun,<br>Wil engendre / Collikes* passioun   | 112 |
| eat fennel-seed<br>at night,   |     |
| And makë men to greuen / on her roppys,<br>whan thei han filled / her mawës <i>and</i> her croppys.<br>But <sup>t</sup> toward <sup>t</sup> nyght <sup>t</sup> / ete some fenel Rede,  | 116 |

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G.  
 101. Franchmole Ar. Franghemole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. fraunchemul Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. fraunchemule T<sub>2</sub>. S. Fronchemul I.  
 freunchemule Ba. fraunchemule Ro. frasmule Ra. franchemele L<sub>2</sub>. fraunchemoyle E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fraunche Mayle P. 102. ben Ad<sub>1</sub>. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. sklendry L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ba. koyse (coise)]  
 choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. haue Bo. *and the rest.* han] *om.*  
 M. be] ben L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro.  
 Ap. sek T<sub>2</sub>. seek Ad<sub>2</sub>. seeke L<sub>1</sub>. syke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. sik Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 sieke E<sub>2</sub>. 104. late fed] late I-fedde T<sub>2</sub>. lette fede E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. latte fede S.  
 105. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak] and take P. In Bo. l. 105 and l. 106 *have*  
*been transposed.* 106. shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. shold E<sub>1</sub>. should E<sub>2</sub>.  
 hom ride] ride hom Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ar. *has a pause-bar after ride.* 107.  
 say Bo. M. say Ad<sub>1</sub>. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. haue T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba.  
 S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.; Ar. *has a pause-bar*  
*after 3e.* 107—176 *gap in* E<sub>1</sub>. 108. Slepe] to slepe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wil do non] woll  
 do you none P. well & do noun L<sub>2</sub>. 109. well *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. with] *om.*  
 Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 110. notty] noppie L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.; in L<sub>1</sub>. notti *is by a late*  
*hand altered to noppie.* mak Ar. make Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111—337  
*gap in* Du. 111. þat] and P. lowe] to lowe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 112. ȝif].  
 And iff T<sub>2</sub>. Spare] Spar Ar. spaar Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] for to L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil].  
 It wil Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T. T<sub>2</sub>. P. engendre] gendyr L<sub>1</sub>. Collis Ar.  
 G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra (collyke *written in margin by late hand*). Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 colles P. E<sub>2</sub>. collikes M. collykes L<sub>2</sub>. collyk Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. colliea Ro. colien S.  
 115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. greuen] gronyn L<sub>2</sub>. on] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 on her] *om.* S. 116. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue M. filled] fylded wele Ro. her mawes  
 and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 117.  
 fene] febell T<sub>2</sub>. venel L<sub>2</sub>. Rede] I rede Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>; L<sub>2</sub>. and Ro. have sele, I. has  
 seed, from 118.

- Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede !  
 And lik as I / pouer hauie / *and* myght,  
 I Chargë ȝow / rise not at Mydnyght,  
 Thogh it so be / the moonë shynë cler.  
 I wol my-silf / be ȝoure Orloger  
 To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme,  
 For we wol forþ / parcel a-forë Pryme,  
 A company / pardè / Shal do ȝou good.  
 What! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,  
 Thow shalt be mery / who so þat sey nay.  
 For to-morowe, anoon / as it is day,  
 And that it gynne / in þe Est to dawe,  
 Thow shalt be boundë\* / to a newë lawe,  
 Att' goyng oute of Canterbury toune,  
 And leyn a-sidë / thy professioune.  
 Thow shalt not chesë / nor þi-silf withdrawe,  
 ȝif eny myrth / be founden in thy mawe,  
 Lyk the custom / of this Compenye ;  
 For non so proude / that dar me denye,  
 Knyght nor knauë / Chanon / prest / ne nonne,

120 and not get up  
at midnight.He'd call me  
early;124 and we'd start  
before Prime.

128 [leaf 3]

When we left  
Canterbury,

132

I was to tell a  
merry tale,

136

118. omitted in I. 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. collyandir L<sub>2</sub>. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer hauie] hauie p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>; in Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. l. 120 is quite altered: I shall be your herberiour for this nyght. 121. so be] be so L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol myself] myself wil be Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Orloger Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. orligere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. orlegere L<sub>2</sub>. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcill affore Ra. parcel bifore Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. I. L<sub>2</sub>. a parcel bi-fore Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. parcell or Ba. percas before P. parse astyr Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie E<sub>2</sub>. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. ȝou] no L<sub>1</sub>. 126. by] my G. 127. þov shalt Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. I. þou shalt Bo. who so] who Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. sey Ad<sub>1</sub>. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as sone as Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. anoon whan Ra. Ba. In Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. the original l. 127 is missing and its place is taken by l. 128, which in I. agrees with Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>, but in Ad<sub>2</sub> is altered to: To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day; a new l. 128 has been composed: Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say Ad<sub>2</sub>. As thow halte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] om. E<sub>2</sub>. in be Est to dawe] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 132. lay Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. a-side] a-doun G. professioune] professchoun L<sub>1</sub>. 133. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. founder] founde G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 135. lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyke Bo. M. compayne G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. proude] bold T<sub>2</sub>. hardy Ro. that dar] that day T<sub>2</sub>. me] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 137. nor] ne L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. prest] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

S We leave Canterbury at sunrise, to dine at Ospringe. [PROLOG.

as every one  
had to,  
on the home  
journey.

**I How oure host  
spak to Daun  
Iohn.**

Then we had a  
good supper,

went to bed,

and in the  
morning

started at sun-  
rise,

meaning to dine  
at Ospringe.

When out of the  
town,

our Host said

'let's have some  
fun.'

[leaf 3, back]

To telle a talë / pleynly as thei konne,  
Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.

And for that<sup>t</sup> we / our purpoos wil contune,  
We wil homwardl / the samë custome vse,  
And thou shalt<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> / platly the excuse.

Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght!  
But, for al this · / be of hertë liȝt!  
Thy wit shal be / þe Sharper and the bet!"

And we anon / were to Soper set,  
And seruëd wel / vnto oure plesaunce ;  
And sone after / be good gouernaunce

Vnto bed goþi euery maner wight.  
And touarde morowe / anoñ as it was light,  
Euery Pilgryme / bothiȝ\* bet and wors,  
As bad oure hostë / toke a-noñ his hors,  
Whan the sonnë / roos in the est ful clyere,  
Fully in purpoos / to come to dynere  
Vnto Osspryng<sup>t</sup> / and brekü þer our<sup>t</sup> faste.

And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste  
Noght<sup>t</sup> the space / of a bowë draught,  
Our hoost<sup>t</sup> in hast / haþ my bridel rauht<sup>t</sup>,  
And to me seide // as it<sup>t</sup> were in game,

"Come forth, daun Iohn / be ȝour Cristene name,

And lat<sup>t</sup> vs make / some manere myrrh or play !

138. pleynly] such Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] om.  
Ra. Ba. to se Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 139 and 140 omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 140. And] om. Ra. Ba.  
that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. we our purpoos wil] we will o. p. L<sub>1</sub>. wil] forth  
wil M. contune] continen S (:opertune). 141. the same] our Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. In Bo. ll. 141—146, 150, 151 were nearly obliterated and have been  
filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f.  
now 143). 142. platly] pleynly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 143. to-nyght]  
this nyght L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 144. liȝt] right light Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 146. And] Yf  
Bo. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 gap in  
M. 147. vnto] to T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 149. Ar. has a pause-bar after goþ.  
150. auon as] as sone as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 151. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. boþe Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And L<sub>2</sub>. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
toke] take L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 153. roos] aroos Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. om. Ba. the est] thest  
T<sub>1</sub>. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. to  
oure d. Ro. 155. Ospryne Bo. Ospring G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Hosprenge P. 156. wern  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Bo. from] fro Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 158. haast Bo. hast T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haste Ra. raught] kault Ra. laght  
Ba. 160. cristen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 161. maniere] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shetȝ ȝoure portoos / a twenty deuelway!  
 It\* is no disport / so to patere *and* seie.  
 It wol make ȝoure lippes / wonder dreye.  
 Tel some tale / and make ther-of a\* Iape !  
 For be my Rounay / thou shalt not̄ eskape.  
 But preche not / of noñ holynesse !  
 Gynne some tale / of myrrh or of gladnesse,  
 And noddē not̄ / with thyn heuy bekke !  
 Telle vs soñe thynḡ / that̄ draweþ to effecte  
 Only of Ioyë / ! make no lenger lette !”  
 And whan I saugh̄ / it woldē be no bette,  
 I obeyēd\* / vnto his biddynge,  
 So as the lawē / me bonde in al thinge ;  
 And as I coulde / with a palē cheere,  
 My tale I gan / anoñ / as ȝe shal here.

164 ¶ How oure host  
bad Daun Iohan  
telle a tale,

not a holy,

168 but a merry one.

172  
So I obeyd him,

176 and began my  
Tale (which is a  
sad one).

### Explicit Prologus.

### Incipit Pars Prima. Per &c.

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. P. leve Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. portoos] portos G. Bo. Di. Ra. P. portas L<sub>1</sub>. portes E<sub>2</sub>. porteis L<sub>2</sub>. portoys Ba. portewes S. E<sub>2</sub>. a] on P. in a Ba. 163. It is T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Hit is Bo. P. Is (om. it) Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. none sporte Di. a disport S. so] om. P. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P. so to seye T<sub>2</sub>. In T<sub>2</sub>. 163 and 164 are transposed. 164. wonder] om. G. dreye] drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof L<sub>2</sub>. a] no Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. not it Di. Ba. 167. preche Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap. Gyf Bo. yeve T<sub>1</sub>. Gyff vs L<sub>1</sub>. or of] or G. and of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. and Di. P. 169. nodde I. nod Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nodde] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. with] so with Ro. om. Ap. bekke Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. beck Ba. Ap. beck Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. beke Di. beke Ro. necke Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 170. vs] om. I<sub>4</sub>. some thyng] merithing Di (*written by later hand, the original reading being effaced*). draweþ] touchip Di. to] om. G. til Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. effecte Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. effect Ba. effekke G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. effek Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to effecte] of to speke Ro. In Ar. effecte has been altered by a later hand into effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 172—176 in Di. almost effaced and partly filled in by a later hand. 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. obeye Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. obeid Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub> (ep. 408). 174. So] And I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And so G. (with And underdotted). om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. lawe] haue (by later hand) Di. bonde] bounde L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. allowid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 175. And] om. Ro. conde] couthe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as T<sub>2</sub>. shal] shul T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. may G. om. Ra. here] aftir here P.

[leaf 4]

As I am now one  
of your company,**Prima Pars.**I will tell you  
a story of the  
Siege of Thebes,a city built by  
King Amphion.How he raisd  
the walls,

**S**Irs / quod I : sith of ȝour curtesye\*  
 I entred am / in-to ȝour compayne,  
 And admitted / a talë for to telle  
 By hym þat̄ haþ pouer to compelle,                  180  
 I mene our hoste, gouernour and guyde  
 Of ȝow echon / ridyng her be-side ;  
 Thogh̄ that̄ my wit̄ / barayn be and dul,  
 I wol rechrece / a story wonderful,                  184  
 Towchinge the siege / and\* destruccioun  
 Of worthy Thebees / the myghty Royal tow̄,  
 Bylt̄ and begonne / of olde antiquit̄,  
 Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosū,  
 Be dyligence / of kynḡ Amphion,  
 Chief causē first̄ / of his fundacioun,  
 For which̄ his fame / which̄ neuere shal away,  
 In honure floureth̄ / ȝit̄ vnto this day,                  192  
 And in story / remembred is and preised.

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,  
 It̄ is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. curtesye T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. E<sub>2</sub>. curteseye Ar. curteysye L. curtasye Bo. Ba. courtesy Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. cowrtassy L<sub>1</sub>. 180. hab̄ pouer] power hath Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar after pouer. 181. Oste Bo. Oost Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ost T<sub>1</sub>. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that̄ om. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. my] om. S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] full wonderful L<sub>4</sub>. riȝt wonderful Di. 184-191 in Di. are partially effaced and the words filled in, sometimes very incorrectly (e.g. 186, 187, 190), by a later hand. 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. which] þat̄ Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>2</sub>. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. 193. in] om. Ra. preised] preved L<sub>4</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. on high were L<sub>1</sub>. on heghte] on heigh T<sub>2</sub>. S. in hih Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub> (marvell). Di.

- |  |     |
|--|-----|
| But if <i>þe</i> list <sup>t</sup> / I shal ȝow platly lere<br>The maner hool / shortly in sentence,<br>Vnder support <sup>t</sup> / of ȝoure pacience,<br>As writ <sup>t</sup> myn auctour / and bochas both two,   | 196 |
| Rede her bookes / and <i>þe</i> shal fynde it <sup>t</sup> so,<br>How this kyng <sup>t</sup> / thys prudent <sup>t</sup> Amphyoun,<br>With the swetnesse / and melodious soun<br>* And armonye / of his swetē song <sup>t</sup>  | 200 |
| The Cytē bylt <sup>t</sup> / that whilom was so strong <sup>t</sup> ,<br>Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe<br>That he made / in Mereuries harpe,<br>Of which the strengēs / were not <sup>t</sup> touchēd softe,  | 204 |
| Wherby the wallēs / reisēd weren a-lofte,<br>With-outē craft <sup>t</sup> / of eny manmys hond,<br>Ful ȝoor agon / myd of Grekēs lond <sup>t</sup> ;<br>which is a þing <sup>t</sup> / of Poetēs told,   | 208 |
| Neuere yseyн / neither of ȝong nor old.<br>¶ But, as Bochas / list <sup>t</sup> to specifie,<br>Cler expownyng <sup>t</sup> / this derkē poysye,<br>¶ Seith <sup>*</sup> Mereurye / god of Eloquence,  | 212 |
| ȝaf, be the myght <sup>t</sup> / of heuenly influence,<br>Vnto this kyng <sup>t</sup> / at <sup>t</sup> His nativitē<br>Thorgh glade aspectēs /, that <sup>t</sup> he shuldē <sup>*</sup> be<br>Most excellent / be craft <sup>t</sup> of Rethorik,  | 216 |
| That <sup>t</sup> in this wortl <sup>t</sup> / was noñ to hym lik ;<br>Which signyfieh <sup>t</sup> / to hem that <sup>t</sup> ben prudent <sup>t</sup> ,  | 220 |
| 196. platly] playnly L <sub>1</sub> . S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Di. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I.<br>Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad <sub>1</sub> . E <sub>1</sub> . T <sub>2</sub> . E <sub>2</sub> . sothely P. 200. ȝe shal] ye shulen T <sub>1</sub> .<br>þou shalt Bo. it <sup>t</sup> right Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. In Ar.<br>G. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . S. E <sub>2</sub> . U. 203 and 204 are transposed. And] Bi Ad <sub>1</sub> .<br>Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Di. T <sub>2</sub> .<br>P. L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Di. om. Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made<br>Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 208. wern Ad <sub>1</sub> . were Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ra.<br>209. honde with e underdotted Ar. 210. ȝoor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere<br>ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amyd P. 212. yseyн] seyn T <sub>1</sub> . sene T <sub>2</sub> .<br>neither] om. Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Di. T <sub>2</sub> . nor] ne T <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . Ba. S. L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. nethir P.<br>old] of old Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>1</sub> . E <sub>1</sub> . S. T <sub>2</sub> . 213. Bochas] bookes Ad <sub>2</sub> . I.<br>214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Di. T <sub>2</sub> . Clerkely P. this] þe Di. L <sub>2</sub> . 215. Seith<br>Seth Ar. G. Áp. Sith Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . P. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . Seith þat Bo. T <sub>1</sub> .<br>L <sub>1</sub> . Di. T <sub>2</sub> . 217. this] þe Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Di. T <sub>2</sub> . P. G. 218. shulde Bo.<br>shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. worlde Bo. world Ad <sub>1</sub> . was] þer was Ad <sub>1</sub> .<br>Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. non] Man P. to] vnto T <sub>2</sub> . P. om. Di. S. |     |

¶ The significa-  
cione of þe harpe  
of Mercure.

The Musyeal / the lusty instrument<sup>t</sup>,

¶ I mene the harpe / most melodious,  
yovē to this kynge / be Mereurius,

224

Amphion's song

And his song<sup>t</sup> / this auetour can ȝow teche,

was no thyng<sup>t</sup> / but the crafty speche  
Of this kyng<sup>t</sup> / yeallēd Amphioun;

Wher-by He made / the contrēs envyroun

228

was his sweet  
words,

To han such lust / in his wordēs swete,  
That were so plesaunt / faourable, *and* mete

¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon  
Disobeysaunt<sup>t</sup> / with the kyng to goon,

232

Wher so euere / that hym list assigne.

His cheer / his port<sup>t</sup> / was outward<sup>\*</sup> so benygne,  
That thorgh his styring / *and* exortacioun

With hym they went<sup>t</sup> / to byldē<sup>\*</sup> first<sup>t</sup> this toun,

236

And forsook / eechī man his contrē,

Be on assent<sup>t</sup> / to makē this Cytē

Royal *and* riche / that lich was nowher noon.

And thus the wallis / made of lyñ *and* stoon,

240

Were Reysēd first<sup>t</sup> / be syngynge of this kyng<sup>t</sup>,  
lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng<sup>t</sup>,

Passyng Rich / *and* Royal of entaille.

¶ Her may ȝe See / how myche may avaylle

244

The goodlighed / *and* lownesse of a kyng<sup>t</sup>,

lime and stone,

[leaf 5]

as poets feign.

222. the lusty] þat lusty Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. lusty] listi Ad<sub>1</sub>. 224. yove Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. youen Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. yeve L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. geven  
L<sub>1</sub>. S. gone E<sub>1</sub>. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng]  
om. L<sub>2</sub>. yealled] ecallid L<sub>2</sub>. called Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so]  
om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. plesaunt] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. plesaunt favourable] favourable  
pleaunt T<sub>2</sub>. P. 231. Eerys] hertis L<sub>1</sub>. that] om. P. ther] þat þer Di. ther  
was] was ther T<sub>1</sub>. 233. so] sun L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. P.  
hym] he S. list] om. T<sub>2</sub>. assigne] to assigne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 234. onward] after Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. evar S. efte  
E<sub>2</sub>. om. G. benygne with the secound n underdotted Ar. 234. om. in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
235. That] What T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. thorgh] om. P. styring] steringes Ad<sub>1</sub>. strength Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. strength crossed through and styringe written above by old hand Ap. termys  
Ra. Ba. sterms S. 236. hylde Bo. hilde M. hylde Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bigge T<sub>2</sub>. hylte P.  
first] om. P. this] þe Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. was  
nowher] nowhere was Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. nowher] nevir L<sub>2</sub>. om. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 241.  
Reyzed first] first reisid M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
muche ȝe may Di. may] om. Ba. 245. goodlighed] goodelilhood Ba. and] and  
the Ba. of þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynnesse Bo. and all the other  
MNS.

- And speealy / in cher and in spekyng,  
 To his lyges / *and* to berū hym fayre  
 In his apport / and shewe hym debonayre,  
 And nat<sup>t</sup> to bene / to straungē ne soleyn  
 In coñtenaunce / outward / be disdeyn ;  
 Which causeþ ofte /, who that<sup>t</sup> Can aduerte,  
 Grete hatred / in the puples herte,  
 And ther-vpon / priuely wol rowne,  
 Whan a pryneë / doth vp-on hem frowne,  
 Shortly deme / for al his excellencie,  
 Among<sup>t</sup> hem-silf / out of his presence,  
 Euerych<sup>t</sup> concludë / lich<sup>t</sup> his fantasye.  
 And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envye  
 In folkës hertes / of soleyntè *and* pryde,  
 For swich<sup>t</sup> as list<sup>t</sup> / nat onys loke a-syde  
 To Reward hem / whan they lowë loute.  
 And ageyn kynde / it<sup>t</sup> is · out<sup>t</sup> of doute,  
 That<sup>t</sup> eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,  
 Shuld the foot<sup>t</sup> / of disdeyn despypse  
 Which bereþ hym vp /, who so can takë hede,  
 And Susteneth / in his mostë\* nede  
 As his Pyler / *and* his sowpowayle.

¶ Nota.

248 ¶ What availeþ  
to a kyng or to a  
¶ prince to ben  
goodly *and* be-  
nygne of his port  
to his puple.

252

A prince's  
trown

256

begets Envy  
in folks' hearts.

260

¶ How þe poor  
puple supporten  
*and* beren vp þe  
estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. and] and to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. to Ro. hym] om. Ra. Ba. 249. And] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. nat] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. nat to bene] to be not T<sub>2</sub>. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] om. L<sub>1</sub>. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ap. no L<sub>2</sub>. or Ra. Ba. and L<sub>1</sub>. neither T<sub>2</sub>. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. om. P. 252. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. puples Ar. G. puplis T<sub>1</sub>. peples Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. peplis T<sub>2</sub>. pepolis Ra. pepils L<sub>2</sub>. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepylls Ap. poeples Ad<sub>2</sub>. poepolis I. peoples L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 253. priuely wol] whilom L<sub>1</sub>. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn P. 254. vp-on] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. doth vp-on] wol on Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 255. Shortly] And shortly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 256. Ar. has a second pause-bar between out and of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. a-syle] on syde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar. has a pause-bar after kynde, a high point after is. And] out. Ro. kynde] om. Ba. out of] withoute M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 264. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. shuld M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. foot] fete S. stock Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. who L<sub>1</sub>. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ashuld G. susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. hym sustenen M. Di. hym susteyne P. susteneth hym Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 267. As] And G. As his] As is his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpowayle Ar. G. sowpowaylle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaiile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. suppowaille Di. suppouaile Ad<sub>2</sub>. suppowaile I. suppoayle E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. supporaylle S. supportaile P (rtai is written by a later hand, on erasure).

	For fynaly /, ne werē* the porayle her berer vp / <i>and</i> Supportacioun, Farwel lordshyp / <i>and</i> domynacioun Thorgh-oute the world / <i>of euery</i> hegh estat !	268
[leaf 5, back]	Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat Of Mercurye / þe sootë sugred harpe Than Mars / swerþ / whetted kene <i>and</i> sharpe, Mor accepted / wiþ asspectis goode Than is this god / <i>with</i> his lokiës woode.	272
Nota. ■ What the good- lihede of a prince avayleth to wyne the hertes of his puple. Kind words and looks get more love than gold and pride.	For humble speeche / wiþ glad contenaunce May a pryncë / sothly mor avaunce Amongt his puple / Hertës forto wynne Of inwardl louë / which that* wol not twynne, Than gold / rychessë / pride / or tyranye, Outher* disdeyne / daunger / or surquedye. For of lordes /, as* Clerkës can reporte,	276
■ Ensample of kyng Amphion.	But that* loue / her crownë do supporte, The fyn ys noght* / in conclusiouñ. I Takë record / of kyng Amphyoun, That byltë Thebës be his eloquence Mor than of Pride / <i>or</i> of violence, Noble and riche / that lik was nowher noñ, And thus the wallës / mad of lym <i>and</i> stooñ Were reisëd first / be syngynge of this kyng, lich as Poctës / feyn in her wryting.	284
■ How aftere the opnyoun of some auctours	■ But sothly zit / Soñe expositours, Groundyng hem / vpon olde auctours,	292

¶ How aftere the  
opynyon of  
some auctours

¶ But sothly ȝit / Some expositours,  
Groundyng hem / vpon olde auctorouſe

268. For] And Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wer Ar. 269. berer]  
beryng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
world] londe E<sub>1</sub>. lande E<sub>2</sub>. hegh] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 271 and 272 transposed  
in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 274. Than] Thanne is T<sub>2</sub>. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>.  
M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. spech Ra. 280. which  
that T<sub>2</sub>. which all the other MSS. 282. Oyther Ar. G. outher Ro. Other Bo. M.  
either Ad<sub>1</sub> Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or E<sub>1</sub>. S. om. Ro. of Of  
his Ro. as] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun T<sub>1</sub>.  
284. But that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. That but Ar. G. Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. That but if L<sub>1</sub> (see Notes). loue] om. Bo. crowne]  
coroun T<sub>1</sub>. do] doth Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to G. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 285. noght]  
nat Ar. G. Ap. not E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 290. mad] y made  
T<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reised first] first reisid M. Di. 293.  
soothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn T<sub>2</sub>. Grounden Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. P  
294 om. in Ba.

Seyn that Cadmvs / the famous olde man,  
Ful longe afor / this Citè first began

*Cadmus bilt first  
þe Cite of  
Thebes.*

296

And the groundl / of the bieldyng sette,  
And the boundës / be compas out-mette\*  
With thong\* out-korve / of a boolys hyde,  
Whychi envyroun / strecchë myghtë\* wyde  
To gett Inne londe / a ful largë space  
Wher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng place,  
And calléd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,  
¶ Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne.

He cut a bull's  
hide into strips,  
and enclosed  
land as the site  
of Thebes.

300

The name after / into Thebës turned.

\* How þe contre  
of Boece toke  
first his name of  
a bolys skyn,  
After called  
Thebes.

304

[leaf 6]

¶ But Cadmus ther / hath longe not soiourned,  
lik in Story / as it is compyled ;  
For shortly he from thennys was exiled,  
Neuer after to dwellen\* in this toun,  
Be the knyghthode of this Amphioun,  
Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys  
The Citè Thebes / of myghty squarë\* stony,  
As I ȝow tolde / a litil here to-forñ ;

¶ How kyng  
*Cadmus* was  
exiled out of  
Thebes be prow-  
esse of kynge  
Amphyoun.

308

312

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmvs] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus Ad<sub>1</sub>, I. Tadnus Ra. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. famous] om. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. E<sub>2</sub>. 298. be compas out Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. oute by compas Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>, P. L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. In Ar. there is a second pause-bar after compas. 299. thong] a thonge L<sub>1</sub>. a whong Ro. out-korue Ar. G. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, M. L<sub>2</sub>, outkerue E<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, P. E<sub>2</sub>. korve out L<sub>1</sub>. boolys Ar. bolys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bulles Bo. boles L<sub>1</sub>. boollys Ro. hyde] side E<sub>1</sub>, S. E<sub>2</sub>. 299 omitted in Ba. 300. myghte Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. myght Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyde] ful wyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>, P. Enyn envyroun streight met full wyde P. 302. Wher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>, P. L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. þus] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. P. gotten] gotten Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba. Cyte L<sub>2</sub>. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Cadymus P. Thadimus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longe not] hath not there longe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>, S. T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>, P(om. there). hath not long pere Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. L<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>. hath pere not longe Ro. 308. from] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. thennys Ar. thennes Ad<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>1</sub>, S. Thebes G. thens Bo. and all the other MSS. he from thennys was] thens he was Di. T<sub>2</sub>. he was from thens P. from Thebes he was G. In Ar. the pause-bar is between shortly and he. 309. to] for to E<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. dwellen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, I. dwell E<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. In Ar. pause-bar after dwelle. this] the E<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. 310. the] om. L<sub>1</sub>. this] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right Ba. 312. square G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. squar Ar. In Ro. I. 312 reads: The Cite of Thebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>1</sub>, T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. a litil here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforn] before G. L<sub>1</sub>, S. P. Ap. afforne Ad<sub>2</sub>, I.

And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorñ,  
Sceptre and crowne / and his powere Royal.

I've now told  
you all about  
the building of  
Thebes,

¶ Now have I told / vnto ȝou / ground of al, 316

and won't say  
more, as my  
Tale 'll last for  
7 miles.

That ȝe wel knowe / be Informacioun  
Cleerly the pith / and exposiciooun  
Of this mater / as clerkēs can ȝou telle.

It were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle, 320

To tary ȝow / as in this matiere,

Sith my talē / which that ȝe shal here,

Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while,

The space\* / as I suppose / of vii. myle. 324

And now ȝe knowē\* / first how Amphyoun

Bylt and began / this Cite and this toun,

Regnyng<sup>t</sup> ther / long<sup>t</sup> aftere, as I rede.

Of hym no morē / ; for I wil\* proceede 328

\* How be lyne  
of Amphioun be  
discent was con-  
veied to kyng  
layus.

To my purpoos / that<sup>t</sup> I first<sup>t</sup> began :

Not<sup>t</sup> tellyng here / how the lynē Ran

From kyng<sup>t</sup> to kyng / be successiooun,

Conveying douñ / þe stok of Amphyoun

Cereously be lyneal\* discent ; 332

But leue al this /, pleynly of entent

To tellē forth /, in bookēs as I rede,

¶ How layus be processe / gan sucede 336

[leaf 6, back]

\* Kyng Layus  
and Iocasta hys  
wif.

To bere the Croune / in this myghty Lom<sup>t</sup>,

holdyng<sup>t</sup> the Sceptre of thebēs in his hond,

Manly and wys / duryng<sup>t</sup> al his liff.

314. Cadmus] Calinus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thadmus I. Thadmus Ad<sub>2</sub>. 316. vnto] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground L<sub>4</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 318. pith] path L<sub>1</sub>. P. pitche T<sub>2</sub>. and] & of Ro. exposiciooun] thexposiciooun M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 318 omitted in Ba. 322. Sith] Syn Ra. With L<sub>1</sub>. which] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. that] as L<sub>1</sub>. om. Ba. shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. wil] it wil Ad<sub>2</sub>. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 324. The] Into the Ba. space] space in soþ Ar. and all the other MSS. except Ba. space for soþe Ba. as] om. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. viii.] sex Ro. an E<sub>1</sub>. 325. knowe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. know Ar. 326. began] gan L<sub>1</sub>. this Cite] his cite Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this toun] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regnyng] And regned Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. aftere] om. S. 330. lyne] lyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. kyn Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 333. Cereously] Curiously P. Coryously L<sub>2</sub>. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all the E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lyne of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele Ro. 336. gan] can G. sucede] proceede M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

- And Iocasta / callēd was his wyff,  
Ful woomanly / the story seith certeyñ,  
For a tymē / thogh̄ she were bareyñ,  
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise  
To haue a child / didē\* Sacrifise,  
Fyrst to\* apollo / in his char so briȝt,  
And Iubiter / that̄ haþ so gret̄ a myght,  
Besechyḡ hem / with̄ deuont̄ reuerence,  
To graunt̄ only / thorḡli her influence,  
That̄ his request̄ / may exeeuted be :  
And specially / to Goddesses thre,  
He besoughte / Pallas and Iuno  
And Dyanē / forto helpe also  
That̄ he be not̄ defrauded of His bone.  
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,  
That̄ fynaly / thorgh̄ his rytyts olde,  
Evene lik̄ / as his hert̄ wolde,  
The queene Iocasta / hath̄ anoñ conceyued ;  
Whid̄ whan the kyng / fully hath̄ perceyued\*  
He made in hast̄ /, hym lyst not̄ to abide,  
Thorgh̄ hys kyngdom / Massagerēs ryde  
Fro Coost to Coost̄ / the story can devyse,  
For dyvynoures / and phylosophires wise,  
For such̄ as weren / famous physiciens  
And wel expert / Astrononyens,  
To Come\* in hast / vnto his presence  
To fynden\* out / shortly in sentence,

340

She is barren.

Layus does  
sacrifice to get a  
child.

348

Layus prays 3  
Goddesses to  
help him.

352

356

His wife con-  
ceives a child.

360

He sends for  
diviners to find  
out the child's  
fate.

364

344. did Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. so] full T<sub>2</sub>. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gret a] gret L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. godlys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke T<sub>2</sub>. And to Di. helpe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] om. Ra. Ba. hath] om. Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Messageris Di. Messengers L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Messangeris T<sub>1</sub>. Massangers Ra. Massangeers Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ryde] to ryde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS.

	By Craft <sup>t</sup> only / Of Calculacioun,	
¶ leaf 7.]	The Chyldës fate* / and disposicioun ;	368
¶ How the astro-nomyens and the phylisophres of Thebes calked out þe fate * of Edypus.	And ther-vpon / to ȝeve / a Iugëment, The Root <sup>t</sup> ytaken* / at <sup>t</sup> the ascendent, Trewly sought <sup>t</sup> out <sup>t</sup> / be mynut <sup>t</sup> and degre The silfe* hour / of his natyvytè,	372
They are to discover it by searching the heavenly mansions, &c.	Not <sup>t</sup> forȝete / the heuenly mansiouuns Clerly Cerched / be smalē fracciouns, First <sup>t</sup> be Secoundës / tiers and ekë quartes, On Augrym stoonës / and on white caartes	376
	ypreniél out <sup>t</sup> / be diligent <sup>t</sup> labour, In tables correcte / devoyde of al errour Iustly seght* / and founde / out <sup>t</sup> * bothe* twoo,	
	The ȝeerës collecte* / and expance also,	380
¶ Nota.	Consydred ek / be good inspecioun Euery hour* / and constellacioun And eche aspecte / and lookës ek dyuers, Whiche were good / and which also pervers,	
¶ The cursed Constellacioun and indisposicioun of þe heuene in þe nativyte of Edypus.	Wher they were touard / or ellys at debat <sup>t</sup> , ¶ happy, welful / or infortunat. And fynaly / in conclusioun, They founde satourn / in the Scorpionioun,	384
	Hevy-chered / maleneolik / and loth,	388

368. fate] face Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. facte S. disposicioun] his disposicion Bo. þe disposicioun L<sub>2</sub>. 369. And] A. Ar. a] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. 370. Root ytake Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. rote taken Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. at the] atte T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 371. out] om. G. 372. silfe Di. P. selfe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. selffe Ap. sylve Ro. siff Ar. self Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ffull S. first Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. teers Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. terces E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tercetus L<sub>2</sub>. tercetes Ap. eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eke] þe L<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. quarteres Ro. 376. white] om. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. caartes] coartes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] fought miswritten Ar. sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. on I. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. In Ar. after ȝeeres is written expans, but crossed out. collecte] correcte Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. carect S. correcte (crossed out) comen Ad<sub>2</sub>. 382. hour] tour Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. second which] om. Bo. Du. P. also] om. L<sub>1</sub>. 385. Wher] Wheþer L<sub>1</sub>. P. Whedir Ad<sub>2</sub>. om. Ba. they were] Wer they Ba. toward] coward Ba. or] om. L<sub>1</sub>. ellys] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. at debat] at þe bate L<sub>1</sub>. 386. welful] wylfull Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 387. in] as in Ro. 388. In the Nota Egypus for Edypus; also Egypus in the next Nota; here also face for fate.

And woodë\* Mars / furious *and* wrothi,  
holdyng his Seceptre / in þe Capricorñ,  
The samë hourë\* / whan this chyld was borñ,  
Venus deiecte / *and* Contrarious  
And depressëd / in Mercuryes hous ;  
That the dome / and Iugément<sup>t</sup> fynal  
Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special,  
Be Fatal sort<sup>t</sup> / whichi may not<sup>t</sup> be wiðdrawe,  
That with his swer<sup>k</sup> / his fader shal be slawe ;  
Ther may no man helpe it<sup>t</sup> / nor excuse.

392

\* Nota.

\* How the fate<sup>t</sup>  
of Edippus dis-  
posed that he  
shulde sleep his  
owne fadere.

396

On whiche thyng<sup>t</sup> / the kyng<sup>t</sup> gan sorë muse,  
And cast<sup>t</sup> he wolde / on that other side  
Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide,  
Shape a way / and remedy to-forñ,  
Biddyng<sup>t</sup> the queenü / whan the chyld were borñ,  
With-oute Mercy / or moderly pytē  
That<sup>t</sup> he be ded / : it<sup>t</sup> may noñ other be.  
And in al hast<sup>t</sup> / lik as he hathi sent<sup>t</sup>,  
She obeyëd / his comauñdément.

400 Thinking on  
this,  
(leaf 7, back)

With woeful herte / and a pitous loke  
And facë pale / her ȝonge sone she toke,  
Tendre and grenë / both of flessh *and* bony<sup>s</sup>,  
To certeyn men / ordeynëd for þe noonys  
From poynt to poynt / in al maner þing  
To execute / the biddyng of the kyñg.

404 Layus bids  
Jocasta kill her  
child as soon as  
it is born.

408

She gives her  
boy to men,

412

390. woode L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. wode Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. and] and eke  
T<sub>2</sub>. 392. houre Bo. hour Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whan] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] om. Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrete E<sub>1</sub>.  
direkte E<sub>2</sub>. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort<sup>t</sup>] force L<sub>1</sub>. swart L<sub>2</sub>.  
which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. they Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
398. second his] om. G. 399. helpe it<sup>t</sup>] it helpe G. 400. whiche Bo. M.  
which Ad<sub>1</sub>. sore] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro.  
muse] to muse Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 402. Agayn  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 403. Shape] To shape L<sub>1</sub>. Shapyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. remedy]  
a remedie Di. to-form] aforn Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. beforne Ra. Ba. P.  
I. be to forn Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys with s underdotted Ar. 406.  
it<sup>t</sup>] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. þere G. 407. al] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. all the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 408. obeide Bo. obbeid M. obcied Ad<sub>1</sub>. 409.  
a] om. G. 410. her] she hir Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. ȝonge] om. M. Di.  
sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. 412.  
To] And T<sub>1</sub>. 413. þinge Ar. and 414. kynge Ar (both final e underdotted).

- They durste not delay it / nor abide,  
But to a Forest / that stood fer besyde, 416  
They took Her wey and faste gan hem spele  
The kyngges wille / to parfome in dede,  
Hayngt therof / passyngt hevynesse.  
But whan that they / beheelden the fairnesse 420  
Of the Chyld / and excellente beautè,  
In her hertë / they hadde grete pytè,  
And pleynly east /, among hem was no stryf,  
That the child / shuldē\* han his lif. 424  
And anoñ ful hygh / vpon a tre,  
In a placë / that no man myght se,  
They henge hym vp / the story kan reherece.  
But first his feet / þorugh / they gan to perce, 428  
And on bowës tendre / tongh, *and* smale,  
They knet hym vp / shortly þis is no tale,  
Hym to preserue / from bestys wild *and* Rage.  
And after that / they\* token her viage 432  
Toward Thebës / in alle the hast they may.  
¶ But of fortunë / thilke samë day  
with her houndës / serchyng vp *and* douñ,  
The huntës went / of kyng poliboun 436  
Thorgh the forest / gamë forto fynde,  
Some aforn / and somë / eam behynde,

415. durst Bo. dorst M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 416. fer] þere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. In Ra. *and* Ba. 416 *and* 417 are missing; in Ra. abide 415 is altered to a bede to rhyme with in dede 418. 417. Her] the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gan] gone M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 420. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. behelde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 422. her] om. Di. herte] hertis Lb. P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that L<sub>2</sub>. the] thys Ap. om. T<sub>2</sub>. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. Di. shulde playnly hane Ro. pleynly shuld hane Ap. 425. And anon] Anone thes seruantis Ro. ful] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. fylle L<sub>2</sub>. fel Ro. hygh] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 426. a] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that] ther L<sub>2</sub>. se] it see Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 427. They henge hym vp] And hynge this childe Ro. 428. þorugh] om. M. Di. Ba. gan] gone M. T<sub>2</sub>. begonne Di. ean Ba. to] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. first M (*sic*). þorugh they gan] þei gan þorugh Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 430. shortly] om. I. E<sub>1</sub>. þis is no] in Ar. *these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; on the erasure is written to make a. þis is] þis G. thys Ro. om. Lb. no] the Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. in Lb. 432. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. they] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. token] taken E<sub>1</sub>. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wente Lb. Di. Ra. wenten T<sub>1</sub>. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. eam] came L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ap. camen T<sub>1</sub>. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.*

- And gan serch / and sek<sup>i</sup> wonder sore  
Among<sup>t</sup> the hillës / and the holtës\* hore. 440
- And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by,  
They herde a noyse / and a pitous ery  
Of thys chyld / hangyng<sup>t</sup> on the tre ;  
And aH at<sup>t</sup> onys / drow<sup>i</sup> forto se,  
And lefte not<sup>t</sup> til\* they han hym founde ;  
And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounle,  
And bare hym hom / vnto Polyboun,  
Kyng<sup>t</sup> of Archadye / the famous Regioune.  
444
- And whan that<sup>t</sup> he / first<sup>t</sup> þe chyld<sup>t</sup> gan See,  
Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytè,  
To beholde / his tender fete / so blede ;  
And callëd hym / Edippus / as I rede,  
which<sup>t</sup> is to seyn /, platly this no phage,  
Borëd the feete / as in that<sup>t</sup> langage.  
448
- And first<sup>t</sup> the kyng<sup>t</sup> in his Royal halle\*  
Made his men / an norys for-to calle,  
This ȝonge chylde to foster *and* to kepe  
With her Milk / that<sup>t</sup> he nat<sup>t</sup> ne wepe ;  
And his leches / he chargëd ek also,  
Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do :  
Fully in purpoos\* / for the child was fair,  
After his day / to maken hym his hayr ;  
For cause only /, who so taketh hede,  
Sone hadde he noon / be lynë to succeede ; 452
- 456
- 460
- 464
- hear the boy's cry,  
• How the huntys of kyng Polibou<sup>w</sup> fonde the chyld in þe forest and presented hym to þe kynge.  
take him down and carry him to King Polibon of Arcady,
- who calls him 'Edippus'  
= with bored feet,
- has him nurst and doctord,
- and means to make him his heir.

440. the hilles] hilles P. holtes] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge Ad<sub>1</sub>. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe hem Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. drewe Ro. drowe it Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. drowe thedry Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 445. til] to Ar. alone. 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he first þe chyld] þat he þe childe first T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Bo (*om.* that). þat þe childe he first L<sub>1</sub>. that] *om.* Ap. gan] can Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 450. Of] On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M. Di. 451. so] *om.* Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. phage] fage Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar. 456. an Ar. a Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt Ad<sub>1</sub> (*seems to be altered from he*). it Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] *out.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. nat ne] ne natt Ap. 460. deuer G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueir T<sub>2</sub>. 461. purpoos] propoos Ar. alone. the] þis Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. fair] so faire L<sub>1</sub>. 462. hayr with h above the line Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. whos so Di.

[leaf 8, back]	And Whether* that he had / a wif or noon, I fyndē not / and therfor lat <sup>t</sup> it goon. ¶ But by processe / of dayēs and of ȝeiris, This Edippus / among <sup>t</sup> his pleying <sup>t</sup> feeris was in his port <sup>t</sup> / passyng <sup>t</sup> ful of pride, That <sup>t</sup> noñ with hym / myght <sup>t</sup> in pees abide. In hert <sup>t</sup> he was / so Inly Surquydows, Malencolik <sup>t</sup> / and Contrarious,	468
Edippus grows up proud and disdainful.	Ful of despyt <sup>t</sup> / and of heḡl disdeyñ, That no wight <sup>t</sup> durstō* / shortly hym with-seyñ ; Til on a day / he gan with oon debate To whom he haddē / specyaly grete hate,	472
One day a boy asks him why he's so proud :	Which <sup>t</sup> of Rancour / and of hasty tene, As he that <sup>t</sup> myght / His pridē not <sup>t</sup> sustene, Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde, And vnto hym felly / thus he saide :	476
	“wherto,” quod he / “artow so proude of port <sup>t</sup> , Contrarie also / euer / in oure dispore, Foward and felle / lastyng <sup>t</sup> euere in oon, As thow were lord / of vs eueriehoñ,	480
	And presumest <sup>t</sup> fully in wyrehyng, Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng, And descended / of His Royal blood ?	484

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] om. Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. it] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 467. by] in T<sub>1</sub>. of dayes and of ȝeiris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] om. S. 472. and] eke M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shortly hym] him shortli Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odious Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his prydē Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. pride myht nat (his om.) Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] eruly L<sub>1</sub>. truely E<sub>1</sub>. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. abrayde] obreide Ad<sub>1</sub>. chied Ad<sub>2</sub>. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. yet to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. felly] fully T<sub>2</sub>. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. ertow Ad<sub>1</sub>. art thow Lb. arthow T<sub>2</sub>. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. alone. wyrehyng Ar. werching T<sub>2</sub>. I. worching Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. working G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.

- But wher so be / thou be wroth or wood, 488  
 Thow art<sup>t</sup> no thing /, and thou list takē hede,  
 Appartenyng<sup>t</sup> / vnto his kynrede,  
 But<sup>t</sup> in a Forest<sup>t</sup> / founden *and* vnknowe,  
 whan thou were ȝonge /. therfor bere the lowe! 492  
 And vttrely\* remembre, ȝif the lyst,  
 Thy byrth and blood / ar bothe two vnwist.  
 This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.
- Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexë\* pale, 496  
 And chaunge also cheer and contenaunce,  
 And gan a-point / in his\* remembraunce  
 Word be word / *and* forgat\* right<sup>t</sup> nouȝt,  
 And felly / musēd\* / in his ownē thouȝt,  
 And east<sup>t</sup> he wold / with-oute more taryng<sup>t</sup>  
 The trouȝt<sup>t</sup> enquere / of poliboun the kyng.  
 And whan he saugh / opportunē space,  
 And the kyng<sup>t</sup> / in a\* syerē place,  
 He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne  
 To his request<sup>t</sup> // benignely\* to se,  
 And that he woldē / pleynly / *and* not<sup>t</sup> spare  
 Of his byrth / the trewē ground\* declare, 508  
 And make hym sure / of this thyng<sup>t</sup> anoñ  
 ȝif he were / his verrey sone or noñ.

488. But] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>, wher] whether Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>, wheþer that L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 so be] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. so Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>, so euer P. thou be] thou Ba. S.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. 489. and] if Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. thow] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 take] to take Ra. 490. kyngredre Ar (*g underlined*). After his, Ar. has a second  
 pause-bar. 493. vttrely] vntrely Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. the lyst] þou list L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or L<sub>1</sub>. ar bothe two] bothe the two arn M. Di. ar] *om.*  
 Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 496. Edippus Egippus Ar. wexe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 498. gan] gan to Di. T<sub>2</sub>. M (*tapoyte*). a-point] pointe T<sub>2</sub>. apeinte E<sub>2</sub>.  
 his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his owne] this and aboue E<sub>2</sub>. 503. opportune] oportune and L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 tyme and oportune Lb. In Ra. I. 503 is perfectly legible (= Ar.), but a later hand  
 has struck through the whole line and written in the margin: and whan yat he had  
 found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. secre Bo. M.  
 secrete Ad<sub>1</sub>. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignely] benignly Ar. G. Du.  
 benignly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground]  
 the trewe troupe Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. þe soþ trouþe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S (soþe  
*underdotted by Stow*). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ro.  
 510. Ar. has a second pause-bar after verrey.

He's not the  
 king's son,  
 but was found  
 in a forest,  
 and should be  
 humble.

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken  
 aback by this,

24 King Polibon tells Edippus how he was found on a tree. [PT. I.]

He conjures  
Polibon to hide  
nothing.

So King Polibon  
tells Edippus  
how he was found,  
but that he'll one  
day be King of  
the Realm.

[leaf 9, back]

Edippus goes to  
a Temple of  
Apollo.

¶ And Polyboun / only of gentilles,  
whan he beheld / the gretē hevynesse  
Of Edippus / and the woeful peyne,  
he gan dissimule / and in manere feyne,  
lik as he had be / verrely his heyre.  
But mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir,  
And doune on kneēs / eft a-geyn gan falle,  
Hym coniuringt / be the goddiēs alle  
To tellē trouth / and no thyngt to hide ;  
Affermyngt ek / he woldē\* nat abide  
Lenger with hym / but ryden and enquere,  
Til tyme he may / the verrey sothe lere  
In eny part of hap or of fortune.

And for that he / was so importune  
In his desire, the kyngt with-out aabod  
Ceriously / tolde hym\* how it stood,  
In a Forest first / how he\* was founde  
Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde,  
And how he caste, in conclusiou.  
To make hym kyng / of that regiou.  
Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.

But Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle,  
But took lieve / and in hast gan ryde  
To a temple / faste ther be-syde

512. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 513—1130 *lost in Ro.* 514. in manere] a maner Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. in a maner Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. manar S. 515. as] om. Ra. Ba. verrely] om. Bo. verry T<sub>2</sub>. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] donne ayen eft on his knees P. doune ayen oft on knees T<sub>2</sub>. doune ayen on knees E<sub>2</sub>. doun on knees after ayen L<sub>2</sub>; doyne eft on knees Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. doun ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees eft he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. down on knees he eft Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om. ageyn*). gan] gan Edippus L<sub>1</sub>. 520. eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 521. ride Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ride Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sothe Ra. 523. In] And L<sub>1</sub>. env] every P. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. part] partie Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. how] hov that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 527. first] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. first how he] hou first he Du. how] hon pat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. he] it Ar (*from l. 526*). 528. ybonnde] bounde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 529. And] An Ar. caste in Ar. first written east with a very long tag, then e added on the tag. 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. dwelle] ther dwell L<sub>1</sub>. 533. in hast gan] fast gan to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 534. fast Bo. faste M. Lb.

Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,	
Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde	536 whose statue is in a chariot of gol'd,
On* whelēs four / boornyd bright <i>and</i> shene;	
And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene,	but an nnclean spirit is inside it.
Be fraude only / and fals collusioun,	
Answered gaf / to euery questioun,	540
Bryngyngt the puple in ful gret <sup>t</sup> errour,	
Such as to hym dyden fals honour	
Be Rytys vsēd in the oldē dawes	
Aftere custome / of paganysmes* lawes.	544
And Edyppus / with ful humble chere,	
To Appollo makēd His preiere,	
Besechhyngt hym on his kneēs lowe,	
Be some signē / that <sup>t</sup> he myghte knowe,	548
Thorg <sup>t</sup> Evidencē Shortly comprehendyd,	
Of what <sup>t</sup> kynredlē / that <sup>t</sup> he was discendyd.	
¶ And whan Edyppus be gret <sup>t</sup> deuocionu,	
Fynysshēd hath / fully his orysou,	552
The fend* anoñ / with-Innen Invisyble,	
With a vois dredful and horrible,	
Bad hym in hast <sup>t</sup> / taken his viage	
Toward <sup>t</sup> Thebēs / wher of his lynage	556
He herēn shal / and be certefied.	
And on his way / anoñ he haþ hym hyed, by hasty Iournē / so his hors constreynd	

535. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra (it crossed out by a latr hand). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. yn hit Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusioun] conclnsion S. illusion Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 542. dyden Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. diden Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. dydden P. did L<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. dyd Ap. fals] om. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. the false P. 544. custome] þe custume Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (see Notes). paganymes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. paganyes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis L<sub>2</sub>. 546. To] Vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. maked Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad T<sub>1</sub>. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 550. kynred Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 553. The fend] The finde T<sub>2</sub>. He fond Ar. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. He founde E<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. *and the rest, except Ed<sub>1</sub>, that has wymmen.* anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. taken Ad<sub>1</sub>. take Bo. M.

26 At a tourney, Edippus unknowingly kills his father Layus. [PT. I.]

[leaf 10]	Day be day / til he haþ atteyned	560
On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,	Vnto* a castel / Pylotës yealled, Rich and strongt / and wel aboute walled, Adiacent / be syyt of the contré And perteynent* to Thebes the Cytè :	564
where his un- known father, King Layus, is holding a Tour- nament.	¶ kyng Layvs / beyng ther present, For-to holde a maner tornement With his knyghtës / ȝongt and coraious, And other folkës / that were desyrous	568
	To preue hem-silf /, shortly for-to telle, Who by force / other* myght excelle, Or gete a namië / thorgh his hegh prouesse. Euerich of hem / dyd his bysynesse	572
	On hors-bak / and also ek on foote, Al be that somë founde ful vnsoote, Rather a pley of werrië / than of pees ; Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees,	576
	As he that was / ay redy to debat, Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate, Maugrè aH tho / that hym woldi* lette.	580
¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorauance at þe castel.	¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette Kyng layvs / and cruelly hym slogh, Thow the story / writ not the maner howh, Ne no wight can / of alle the companye	580

560. haþ] haue Lb. bath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. yealled] called T<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. is called L<sub>2</sub>. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboue iwalled E<sub>2</sub>. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. syght G. sight E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. cytt Ad<sub>1</sub>. ryte Ad<sub>2</sub>. right I. side L<sub>1</sub>. the] that M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Iu Ra. L. 563 reads Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.) 564. perteynent Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertenent Ba. pertinent Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. apperteinient E<sub>2</sub>. appertenente T<sub>2</sub>. P. appertynent L<sub>2</sub>. aperteynyng L<sub>1</sub>. apparteyning T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. appertenynge Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. folke or folk the rest. 569. preue Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. proue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 570. Who] Who that E<sub>2</sub>. other] oyther Ar. other myght] might other L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] om. E<sub>2</sub>. ek] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit pat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L<sub>2</sub>. founde] founde it L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (see Notes). ful] al Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. sor L<sub>1</sub>. sone L<sub>2</sub>. om. Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] pleyer Ar. 577. he] om. T<sub>1</sub>. ay] om. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. entre M. 579. all tho] all hemi T<sub>2</sub>. of the Bo. of all thou Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 582. bogh Bo. though Du. 583. In Ar. a pause-bar also after wight.

Be no signē / verrely espy	584
By whos hond / that the kyng <sup>t</sup> was slawe ;	
For Edypus in hast <sup>t</sup> / gan hym with-drawe	Edippus withdraws in haste.
And kept <sup>t</sup> hym Coy / of entenciou[n].	
Gret <sup>t</sup> was the noyse / and the pitous souñ	588
In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng <sup>t</sup> ,	
Dooel and compleynt / sorowe and wepyngt.	
¶ But for they segh / hevynesse and thoght <sup>t</sup>	[leaf 10, back]
Ageynēs deth · vayleth lit or noghit,	592
They ordeyne with Rytyts ful Royal	
For the feste / callēd / Funeral.	
And lik the custom / of the dayēs olde,	
The corps they brent <sup>t</sup> / into asshes colde,	596
And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,	King Layus's
They closēd hem in gold and in metal.	corpse is burnt, and the ashes put in a vessel of gold.
And after that did her bysy Cure	
In Thebēs to make a sepulturē,	600
And richēly, hem list no lenger lette,	
King Layus's ashes are put in a shrine.	
The ashen didē* they enclose and shette.	
Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.	
But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyñ,	604
Which hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day	
Towardēs Thebes / in al that <sup>t</sup> euere he may,	Edippus jour- neys in haste towards Thebes.
Brennyng in heire / hoot <sup>t</sup> as eny fire,	
The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire.	608
¶ But, for that he failēd / of a Guyde,	
Out <sup>t</sup> of his way / he wente fer be-side,	
584. verrelii] it verreili Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ra. Ba. T <sub>2</sub> . E <sub>2</sub> . P. verily it S. even verily Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . gan in haste P. in hast] om. Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . Du. M. Di. T <sub>2</sub> . S. drawe Ap. 589. slaughter] the slaughter Di. 592. Ageynes Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . ayens M. Against Ad <sub>1</sub> . E <sub>1</sub> . Ayenst Lb. vayleth] anaileth Du. L <sub>1</sub> . M. Di. T <sub>2</sub> . P. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . light Lb. litel T <sub>1</sub> . Du. L <sub>1</sub> . M. Di. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . S. T <sub>2</sub> . P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste Du. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 596. cors Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . In Ar. is an underdotted p between they and brent. 599. after that] afterward Du. 601 and 602 om. in Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 602. diden Ra. dide M. T <sub>1</sub> . Du. dede Ad <sub>1</sub> . did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar. 604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . Du. L <sub>1</sub> . Lb. M. Di. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . S. wil] om. P. 605. ay] om. Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . Du. Lb. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . in al that euere] in al þe hast Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. he] om. S. euere he] euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 609. that] om. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. S. T <sub>2</sub> . 610. went Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> .	

¶ How Edippus  
passed by the  
hyll wher the  
monstr. lay that  
was called  
Spynx.

Thorgh a wylde / and a waast contrē,  
By a mounteyñ / that̄ stood vpon the see, 612  
Wher that̄ monstres / of many dyuers kynde  
Were conuersaunt̄ / in story as I fynde ;  
Amongēs\* which / sothly ther was oñ,  
So Inly cruel / that̄ no man durst̄ goñ,  
For drede of deth / forby that passage.

¶ The descrip-  
cion of the foule  
Monstre.

This monstre was so mortal in his rage,  
which hadde also /, be descripciouñ,  
Body and feet̄ / of a fers lyoun ; 620  
And lik a mayde in soth was hede *and* face,

[leaf 11]

Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,

And odyous of countenaunce and sight ;

¶ And as I redē /, Spynx / this monstre hight̄, 624  
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.  
And I supposē / by enchanȝement

The Sphinx  
slays all passers-  
by who can't  
solve the Pro-  
blem he sets  
them.

He was ordelynēd / on the hyl tabyde,  
To sleen aH tho / that̄ passēden be-syde, 628  
And specially / aH that̄ diden\* fayle  
To expowne / his mysty dyvynaile,  
His problem ek / in wordēs pleyn *and* bare  
With-oute avys / opynly to\* declare, 632  
Or with the lif / he myghte not̄ eskape.

This verray soth̄ platly *and* no Iape.

¶ And ȝif that̄ he, be declaraciouñ,  
ȝaf ther-vpon / clearer exposiciouñ, 636  
He shuld in hast / there was noñ oper mene,

615. Amonge Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Among Ar. *and the rest.* 615—726 lost in T<sub>1</sub>. 617. forby] forthby Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sothly Di. 619. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* hadde *and* also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 623. odyous] hidious Lb. sight] of sight Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 624. I] om. G. 626. by] þat by Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. be somme T<sub>2</sub>. that bi some Lb. þat it be Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. 627. tabyde G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho] om. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. passeden] passid L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. passen Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. passeth Lb. be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. þer beside P. L<sub>2</sub>. him beside Ba. 629. diden M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. dede S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys] a mysse E<sub>1</sub>. opynly] pleinly T<sub>2</sub>. P. fully E<sub>2</sub>. to] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 633. he] om. G. inight Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] pis is Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. The Di. soth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is Ad<sub>2</sub>. platly] om. L<sub>2</sub>. pleynly Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. shortly T<sub>2</sub>. 633 and 634 are transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 636. ȝaf ȝif G.

Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.

Ther may of merey / be / noñ oþer graunte.

But of al this Edypus ignoraunte,	640
This dredful hiH / stondyng on a roche, Er he was war / gan ful nygH approche, More perilous platly / than he wende.	
And sodeynly / the monster* gan* descende, To stoppen his way / and letten his passage, Thus abraydyng* with a fel corage :	644
¶ “I haue in herte Inly gret* disport*	
That fortune / haþ broght the to my sort*, To make a preef* / þif thou mayst endure, The fatal ende / of this auenture, Sett att a fyn / sothly be daiës olde.”	648
And by and by / al the caas hym tolde, Charging hym to be wel war and wise,	652
Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse Touchyng* this thyng* / sette a-twene vs tweyñ, with lyf or deth / which we shal dareyñ.	656
¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere his problem gan / thus as ȝe shal here.	
¶ “Ther is a beest* merveilous to se, The which in soth att his natinyte	660
Is of his myght* / so tender and so grene, That he may hym-siluë* nat* sustene Vpon his fete / thogh he hadde it sworñ, But ȝif that he / be / of his moder born.	

Edippus is  
stoped by the  
Monster, the  
Sphinx, and  
charged to solve  
the Problem he'll  
be set.

[leaf 11, back]

¶ Of the problem  
that Spynx putte  
to Edippus.

‘There's an  
animal which, at  
its birth, can't  
walk.’

638. *slee* Bo. M. 640. *of*] for Du. Lb. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. 642. *er* Bo. Lb. or  
M. 644. *monstre*] *moyster* Ar. *gan*] *can* Ar. 645. *stoppen*, *letten* Bo. Du.  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *stoppyn*, *letten* Lb. *stoppyn*, *lettyn* Ra. *stoppe*, *let* L<sub>2</sub>. 646. *Thus*]  
This M. Di. *abraydyng*] *obreidinge* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *fel*] *full* P. E<sub>2</sub>. *corage*] *rage*  
T<sub>2</sub>. 647. *I haue*] *Seide* I haue T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. *And seyde* I haue P. *in herte*] *in my*  
*herte* P. *I haue in herte*] *In hert* I haue Bo. *in herte Inly*] *inly* in hert Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
*Inly*] *om.* P. 648. *haþ broght* the] *hath* the *broght* M. Di. *the*] *om.* G. P.  
649. *a preef*] *a preest* Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 651. *sothly*] *oonly* Di. 653. *wel*]  
*om.* L<sub>2</sub>. 655. *a-twene vs*] at Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 656. *or*] and G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *which*] *om.*  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 658. *gan*] *bigan* Lb. *thus*] *om.* Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. *like* P. *ȝe shal*] *yee*  
*shul* Bo. Lb. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 659. *beest* Bo. *best* M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 661. *Is*] *As* Bo.  
662. *hymsilue*, *cf.* 710. *hymselfe* Lb. *hymselfe* L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. *hymself* Ar. *himself*  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *hymself* nat Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. *not himself* Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Di. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. *not hymselfe* not P. 664. *ȝif*] *om.* M. Di.

- Then it goes on 4 feet ; And afterwardēs / be processe of age,  
 then on 3 ; On fourē fete / he makeþ his passage ; 668  
 at last on 2. After on thre / if I shal not feyne,  
                  And alderlast / he goþ vpright on tweyne ;  
                  Dyuers of port / and wonderful of cherys :  
                  Til, be length / of many sondry zeeres,  
 Then on 3 again, Naturely / he goth aȝeyn on thre,  
 then on 4, And sith on foure, it may non oþer be, 672  
 and finally goes baek to the matter it came from. And Fynaly / this the trouthē\* pleyn,  
                  he retourneth / kyndely aȝeyn  
                  To the matere / whieh that he kam fro.  
 ¶ loo / her is al /. my problem is I-do. 676  
 Solve this, Muse her-vpon / with-outē were or stryff  
 or die.' It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."
- Edippus thought over the puzzle, And whan Edyppus / gan this þing aduerte,  
 Wel assurēd in his manly herte, 680  
                  Gan in his wytt cerehen vp *and* douñ,  
                  And of prudencē / east in his resoun,  
                  Be grete avis / what thyng this may be ;  
 [leaf 12] Seyng also / that he may not flee, 684  
                  *and* how ther was / counsel noon ne rede,  
                  But tellē trouth / or ellys to be dede.  
                  And be ful good / deliberacion,  
                  Thus le answerd / in conelusion,  
 then calld the Sphinx a foul murdering Monster, 'Thowe Spynx' quod he / 'fals and fraudulent !  
                  Thow foulē\* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent !  
                  which on this hyl / lich as I conceyve,  
                  lyst in a-waite / folkēs to deceyue, 692

665. afterwardes Bo. afterward M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 668. vpright] vprith Ar. vp-rygh G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturely Ad<sub>1</sub>. namely Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 672. sith] *om.* Bo. eftre P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] *om.* P. that] *om.* G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap. do (*om.* is) Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Lo here my probleme, is all ido E<sub>2</sub>. In Ar. a third pause-bar after problem. 677. without Bo. withoute M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 679. gan] can E<sub>2</sub>. 681. his] *om.* G. 684. also] allone Di. may] might T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. not] *om.* Du. 685. and] *om.* G. was] has Ad<sub>2</sub>. counsel] *om.* L<sub>2</sub>. noon] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] nor M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. oþer L<sub>2</sub>. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb. answerd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. answerid Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (see Notes). 691. which Ar. Ap. L<sub>2</sub>. That Bo. *and the rest.*

But<sup>t</sup> truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,  
 Thy falscē\* frandē / shal anoñ be qwyt.  
 Me list not<sup>t</sup> nowe whisper neither rowne,  
 But<sup>t</sup> thy problem / I shal anoñ expowne  
 So opynly / thow shalt<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> go ther-fro.  
 loo! this it<sup>t</sup> is /. tak good hede therto!  
 ¶ Thilkē\* best<sup>t</sup> thow spak of herto-forñ,  
 Is euery man / in this world yborñ,  
 Which may not<sup>t</sup> goñ / his lymēs be so softe,  
 Bot<sup>t</sup> as his moder / bereth hym alofte  
 In her armes / whan he doth crye or\* wepe.  
 And after that<sup>t</sup> / he gynneth forto crepe  
 On fourē\* feet<sup>t</sup> in his tendre ȝouthi,  
 Bexperience / as it<sup>t</sup> is oftē kouthi,  
 A-form yrekned / his hondēs bothē\* two.  
 And by processe / thow mayst consider also  
 With his two fete / for al thy fellē tene,  
 He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,  
 And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.  
 And alther-last / as it<sup>t</sup> most nedēs be,  
 Voyding<sup>t</sup> his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyn<sup>t</sup>:  
 Til it so be / thorgh agē / he atteyn<sup>t</sup>,  
 That<sup>t</sup> lust<sup>t</sup> of ȝouthie wasted be and spent<sup>t</sup>;  
 Than in his hond / he taketh<sup>t</sup> a potent,  
 And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

696 and solvd its  
Problem.¶ How Edippus  
expounded the  
problem that  
Sphynx put to  
him.700 \* The Animal is  
every man, who  
can't walk as a  
babe, but is  
carried,704 then he crawls  
on 4 feet, his  
hands and knees,

708

then on 3, his 2  
feet and a stick,712 then on 2 feet  
only.716 [leaf 12, back]  
When he gets  
older, he takes a  
staff again, or  
goes on three  
feet;

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 695. In Ar. the pause-bar, in Bo. the high point is put after whisper. 697 in the rubric Egippns. 698. this] thus E<sub>1</sub>. it is] it is Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak good hede therto] make goode eliere too Ba. thou shalt not goo therfro (*repeated from 697*) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 om. Ba. thow] pat thou L<sub>1</sub>. herto-forñ Ar. G. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. here beforñ Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub> (er bifern). Ad<sub>2</sub> I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. beforñ L<sub>1</sub>. to-form L<sub>2</sub>. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. yborn] born Bo. Du: L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On] On his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. foure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. four Ar. 706. Pexperience mis- written Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 707. bothe L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Du. bothe] om. Bo. hen Lb. 709. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fel Bo. Du. felle] eruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. him-self M. Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] om. Ra. it] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most (must)] mot Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra. that Ba. he] pat he Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thms] om. P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.

- I dar afferme / thow maist<sup>t</sup> it<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> withseyn,  
 And sone aftere / thorgh his vnwelly myght,  
 By influence / of naturys right; 720  
 Bexperience / as every man may knowe,  
 Lich a child<sup>t</sup> / on foure he crepeth lowe.  
 And for he may no whylë\* here soiourne,  
 To erth ageyn / he most in hast<sup>t</sup> retourne,  
 Which he kani fro , he may it<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> remewe\*. 724  
 When he dies, he goes back to earth.
- For in this world / no man may eschewe,  
 This verray soth shortly and no doute,  
 Whan the wheel of kyndë cometh aboute,  
 And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne 728  
 Be circuete / as doth the shenë sonne,  
 That man *and* chyld<sup>t</sup> / of hegh *and* lowe estat,  
 It<sup>t</sup> geyneth nat<sup>t</sup> / to makë / mor debat, 732  
 His tymë sette / that<sup>t</sup> he mostë\* fyne,  
 Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne  
 His lyvës thred / by Cloto first compowned.  
 So your Problem is solved, 736  
 And I shall at once kill you.
- Loo / her thy problem / fully is expowned,  
 At<sup>t</sup> oure metynge / as I took on honde,  
 To the lawe / that<sup>t</sup> thow most nedës stonde  
 And in al hast / of myn hondës deye,  
 But of reson / thow can it<sup>t</sup> ought<sup>t</sup> withseye.' 740  
 And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaat,

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba.; in P. l. 718 is: I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyen] withstande L<sub>1</sub>. 721. By experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 724. in hast] om. Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L<sub>1</sub>. in soth he must agein Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Dn. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. renue Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. remewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. remue Bo. M. remue Ap. rewe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 729. y-ronne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. cirenyt M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 732. make Bo. mak Ad<sub>1</sub>. mor] no G. with him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. he] om. T<sub>2</sub>. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. must Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. lyff vs Du. lyffe his L<sub>1</sub>. first] om. Ra. Ba. 738. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Dn. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. can] canst L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. om. P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ba. 741. so] thoo T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. E<sub>2</sub>. amaat] al mat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. awapyd and amaat] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (cp. 742).

Stood / disamayēd / and dysconsolaat,  
With Chier dounē-cast<sup>t</sup> / Muēt, pale, and ded.

And Edippus anoñ smote of the hed  
Of this fende / stynkyng<sup>t</sup> and vnswete,

And the Contrē sette holy in quyete ;  
Wherby he hath<sup>t</sup> / such a pris ywonne

That his fame is euery cost<sup>t</sup> yronne 748

Thorgh al the londe / that he the monstre hath slawe.

And lynē-right / to Thebēs he gan drawe,  
Wel receyuēd / for his worthynesse,

For his manhode / and his grete\* prouesse. 752

And for they segh / he was a semly knyght<sup>t</sup>,

Wel fauourēd / in euery mannys sight<sup>t</sup>,

And sawh also Thebēs the myghty toun,

Not<sup>t</sup> only they / but al the Regionn,

Weren destitut / of a gouernour,

Aȝeynst her foon / hauyng<sup>t</sup> no socour

Hem to defendē\* / but<sup>t</sup> the quene alloñ ;

Among<sup>t</sup> hem-self / makyng<sup>t</sup> ful gret moñ,

For heire was noñ / as bookēs specifie,

The Sceptre / or crownē forto occupie :

For which the lordēs aȝt be oñ assent

with-Inne the toun / set<sup>t</sup> a parlement,

Shortly concludyng / if it<sup>t</sup> myghte beñ, 764

is well receivd  
at Thebes,

744 Edippus cuts the  
Sphinx's head  
off,

[leaf 18]

752

756 and as the  
Thebans have  
only a Queen,

760

764

742. disamayed] dismayde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. all dismaide T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. dysconsolaat] dissalaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muet] om. G. Muet pale and ded] hevy as any lede T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. fully dysmaide L<sub>2</sub>. 744. the] his Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. holy] onely Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 747. Wherby] Where Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. is in-to e. e. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. euery cost is L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. in euery cost is T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. yronne] romne T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T<sub>2</sub>. That thurgh P. al] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath<sup>t</sup> þat he hath þe monstre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. þat the monstre was T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> (this for the). the monstre was P. þat þe monstre is Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. began Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. drawe] to drawe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. he gan drawe] worthynnes Ba (the end of 750 and the whole of 751, except the rhyme-word, om.). 752. grete] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. riȝt Ar. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. high T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 753. sye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] om. T<sub>2</sub>. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754. favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also saugh Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. se also L<sub>1</sub>. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. were L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 759. defende Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. defend Ar. 761. heire] there Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 762. or] and T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. crowne] the crowne Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forto] to M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 764. with-Inne] whiche in Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

34 *Incestuous Marriage is against God's Law & ruins folk.* [PT. I.]

they resolve to  
ask her to wed  
Edippus, and  
make him King.

Prudently to trete with the quene,  
Namely they / that helde hem-silf most<sup>t</sup> sage,  
To condescende / be way of Mariage, 768  
She to be Ioynēd to this manly knyght,  
Passing prudent<sup>t</sup> / and famous ek of myght,  
Most likly man /, as they can discerne,  
The worthy Cytē / to kepen and gourne. 772

And thorgh counsayl / of the lordēs alle  
To her desyre / pleynly / she is falle,  
And accorded / with-oute mor taryng,  
That<sup>t</sup> of Thebēs / Edippus shal be kyng,  
By ful assent<sup>t</sup> /, was noñ that<sup>t</sup> seidē\* nay. 776

And tymē set<sup>t</sup> / ageyn a certeyn day  
Among<sup>t</sup> hem-silf / and finaly devysed,  
The wedlyng<sup>t</sup> was / in Thebēs solempnyzed  
Ful ryally, which nedēs most<sup>t</sup> vnthryve,  
Only for he his moder / toke to wyve,  
Vnwist<sup>t</sup> of bothē\* / he was of her blode,  
And ignoraunt<sup>t</sup> /, shortly, how it<sup>t</sup> stode, 780  
That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe,  
For which this wedlyng<sup>t</sup> was ageyn the lawe. 784

Edippus marries  
his Mother, not  
knowing it,

or that he'd slain  
his Father.

God will not  
that blood  
touch blood.

It leads to  
disaster.

And to-for god / is neijer feire ne good,  
Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood : 788  
Whiche cause hath ben of gret<sup>t</sup> confusioune  
In many londe / and many Regyoun,  
Grounde and roote / of vnhap and meschaunce,  
The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeance,  
As men han seie / by cleer experience ; 792

766. trete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepe M. gourne] to gourne M. L<sub>2</sub>. 775. taryinge Ar (e underdotted). tareyng Bo. M. tariyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. 777. seide<sup>t</sup> T<sub>1</sub>. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 781. rialy Bo. M. Roialli Ad<sub>1</sub>. needis Bo. nedus Ad<sub>1</sub>. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 783. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. bothyn L<sub>2</sub>. 784. how] hon þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 are missing in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 792. concludyng alway] alway concludyng G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ap. seyn L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. seyen T<sub>2</sub>. seyne L<sub>2</sub>. see Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. seen M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence

How herodës / falsly in his lyff

By violence toke his brother wyf,

Herod took his  
brother's wife,

796

For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,

And kepte her stille / be forcë\* / þorugh his myght,

Al be to her\* / he haddë / title noñ ;

And for her sake / the holy man seynt Ioh̄n

For his trouth / in prison lost his hede.

800 thru which  
J̄hn the Baptist  
lost his head.

Beware, then,

Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,

Wherso he be Prynce, lorde, or kyng,

That he be\* war teschewë such weddyng,

804

Er that the swerde / of vengeaunce hym manace,

lest he lesë / hap, fortune, *and* gracie ;

Takyng ensample / in al manere thyngē

Of Edypus / in Thebës crownëd kyng\*;

808 [leaf 14]  
by Edippus,  
who, tho' he sind  
in ignorance.

Al be that he wroght\* of ignoraunee,

Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunee.

And ȝif vnwist\* / he of Innocenee,

812

As ȝe han herde, fil in such offence,

was punisht.

For which he was punishëd\* *and* brought lowe,

What ar\* they worthy that her errour knowe,

And fro the knottë / list\* not\* to abstene

Of such spousale / to god *and* man vnelene ?

816

I can not\* seyn / nor mor therof devise.

Demeth ȝour-silf that prudent\* ben *and* wise,

And Edippus / hath among\* in mynde,

The wedding  
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. brother Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo. brothres Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. brotheris Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brothers G. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. brothirs L<sub>2</sub>. 798. force Bo. Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fors Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. þorugh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L<sub>1</sub>. Al though Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde Du. Lb. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ru. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. had he title L<sub>1</sub>. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teschewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Or Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hym] of E<sub>1</sub>. 806. lese Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. lose M. 811. ȝif] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And ȝif vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue M. fil] fall Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 813. punished Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. 814. omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T<sub>2</sub>. er Ar. G. ere Ad<sub>1</sub>. ain M. 815. knotte Du. Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abstene] absteyne (: vnelene) Bo. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. (: vneleyne) Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad<sub>1</sub>. spousales Lb. 817. seyn] seen E<sub>1</sub>. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. no Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. haue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hauith T<sub>2</sub>. among] om. S.

	Of whom the weddynge, lik as þe may fynde,	820
was unhappy.	Vnhappy was / and passing odious, Infortunēl / and vngracions.	
	I am wery mor therof to write.	
	The hatful processe / also to endyte	824
	I passe ouer, fully of entent;	
	For ymenēus / was not ther present, Nor lucyna / list not ther to shyne,	
None of the Nine Muses was at it,	Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne	828
	By on accord / to makē melodye	
	For ther songt not be heuenly Armonye	
	Neither Clyo / nor Calyopē,	
	On of the sustren / in nombre thriës thre,	832
as they were at Philology's mar- riage in Heaven to Mercury :	As they dydē* whan philolegye	
	Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye	
	To be weddid / this lady vertuous	
	Vnto hir lord / þe god mereurius ;	836
see Martianus de Capella.	As Marcian ynamēl / de Capelle,	
(leaf 14, back)	In his book of weddynge can ȝou telle,	
	Ther coneludyngt in this mariage	
	The poete, that whilom was so sage,	840
	That this lady, callēd sapience,	
	I-wedded was vnto eloquence ;	
	As it sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce,	
	hem to be ioyned / be knot of Aliiance.	844
	But bothē* two, sothly, of entent	

822. Infortuned] Infortunat Dn. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. (*in Ra. the later hand has added eke above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E<sub>1</sub>. 826. ymeneus} Innus or Innius Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 828. ther] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. musys] Musas E<sub>2</sub>. 829. omitted in Ba. By on] Of oure E<sub>1</sub>. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad<sub>1</sub>. 832. On] Non C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. sistren T<sub>1</sub>. systryne L<sub>2</sub>. sustren L<sub>1</sub>. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. sisters P. in nombre] nombrēd C. 833. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. philolegye Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Philologie Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Philolaie E<sub>2</sub>. Philoloy C. T<sub>2</sub>. philolis P (:skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Marcian] Matrician E<sub>2</sub>. ynamed] named T<sub>1</sub>. de] be Ap. by P. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Capelle] Copelle E<sub>2</sub>. 839. this] his C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>.

At the weddyng<sup>t</sup> / in Thebēs were absent;  
 That<sup>t</sup> causēd after / grete aduersitē.  
 For fynal eende / of that<sup>t</sup> solempnytē  
 was sorowe / and woo / and destruecioun,  
 Vtter ruyne / of this Royal touñ.  
 Ther may no man helpe it<sup>t</sup> nor socoure,  
 For a tyme / in Ioyē / thogh they floure.

But at this weddyng<sup>t</sup> / platly forto telle,  
 was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,  
 And herebus / Fader to hatrede,  
 was ther present<sup>t</sup> with his hool kynrede,  
 His wiff also / with her browēs blake,  
 And her doghtren / sorow forto make,  
 hydons-chered / and vggely forto see,  
 Megera / and Thesiphonee,

Allecto ek / with labour and envie,  
 Dredē and fraude / and fals trecherie,  
 Tresoun · pouerte / Indigenee, and nede,  
 And eruel deth<sup>t</sup> / in his Rentē Wede,  
 Wrechednesse / compleynt\* / and eke Rage,  
 Fer ful palē / derknesse / crokēd age,  
 Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,  
 Brennyng<sup>t</sup> Ire / of vnkyndē blood,  
 Fraternal hatē / depē sett<sup>t</sup> the rote,  
 Sane only deth<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> ther nas no bote,

[leaf 15]

848 Edippus's wed-  
ding brought  
about the ruin  
of Thebes.

852

- \* The Infortunat
- folk þat weren
- at þe wed-
- dyngē.
- \* Cerberus
- \* Herebus

856

- \* Nyght & her
- thre doghtren

860

- \* Dredē
- \* Fraude
- \* Trecherie
- \* Tresoun
- \* Pouerte
- \* Indygenee
- \* Nede
- \* Deth
- \* Cruel Mars

864

- \* Alle pise folk
- weren at the
- wedding of

846. At the Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. F<sub>1</sub>. At (the *om.*) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Att Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad<sub>1</sub>. 849—  
 852 omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 851. it] *om.* G. P. nor] ne T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 853. at this] atte E<sub>1</sub>. at his E<sub>2</sub>. platly S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 855. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. of C.; Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. omit And herebus, and hare l. 855. hadir and foundour unto hattred. 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In the rubrie beside l. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar. 860. Megera] Mergera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. and also C. Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (:see). Thesiphane P. Thesylfene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. pouert T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Indigenee Ar. 864. rent Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eck Ra. 866. Fer ful pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. and all the rest except L<sub>1</sub>. and Lb., that have fferdfull pale. derknesse] Droukenesse E<sub>2</sub>. crooked] and crooked Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad<sub>1</sub>. 869. deep Bo. depe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 870. only] onelich Du. that] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. nas] was T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. no] non ofer L<sub>2</sub>.

<b>Edypus and Iocasta</b>	Assuryd othës / at <sup>t</sup> the fyn vntrewe : AH thise folk / werën / at <sup>t</sup> this weddyng <sup>t</sup> newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat <sup>t</sup> and bare, As the story / after shal declare.	
<b>Edipus regnd long in Thebes, had 2 sons</b>	¶ But ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge Edyppus regneth / many day and longe. And as myn autour writ <sup>t</sup> / in wordlys pleyñ, By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ, Ethyocles and also Polymyte And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	876
	Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se, Of which* the ton hight <sup>t</sup> Antygonë, And that <sup>t</sup> other / callëd was ymeyne, Of her beautè / Inly soncreyñ.	880
<b>and 2 daughters by Jocasta, and led at first a merry life.</b>	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif, with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè Hadde envie / of his prosperitè.	884
<b>But when Edip- pus was most famous,</b>	For whan he shon / most <sup>t</sup> riche in his renoun, From her wheel / she plongëd hym a-doun Out <sup>t</sup> of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo, As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	888
<b>Fortune cast him into woe.</b>	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce Of erthly trust <sup>t</sup> / in her variaunce.	892
<b>One night</b>	¶ For whan this kyng <sup>t</sup> / passing <sup>t</sup> of gret myght, Sat <sup>t</sup> with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght, Casuelly whan his folk echoñ Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	896

872. were Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. this] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonnes Bo. sones M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Pollymyte Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest. the ton] oon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra (won). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. that one Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. devoyde] devoidid L<sub>2</sub>. of] of al Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L<sub>1</sub>. 891. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. set Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 894. Of] On Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. erthly] hertly T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 895. this] the E<sub>2</sub>. jassing of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. his] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.

- Or he was war / Ioeasta gan byholde  
 The Careetys of his woundës olde,  
 Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;  
 Turnyng her facë / brast' out' fortō wepe  
 So seerely / he myght' it' not' espie.  
 And she anon / fille intō a fantasie,  
 Ay on thys thyng' / musyng' mor and more,  
 And in her bed / gan to sighe sore.
- And whan the kyng' / conceyuethi her distresse,  
 He gan enquere / of her hevynesse  
 Fully the cause / and occasiou'n ;  
 For he wil wite / in conclusiou'n,  
 What' her eileþ / and why she ferde so.
- " My lorde," quod she / " withoute wordës mo,  
 Pareel cause / of this sodeyn rage  
 Is for that I in my tender age  
 had a lorde / I-named Layus,  
 kyng' of this toun / a man riȝt vertuvs,  
 Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder-fair,  
 likly tabene / his successour<sup>3</sup> and hair<sup>3</sup> :  
 But by causë / his dyvynours tolde  
 At his birthe / sothly that he sholde,  
 3if he haue lyf / be fatal destanyè,  
 Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ;  
 For which the king' / his fatë to eschewe,  
 Bad me in hast' / as hym thoghte dewe,  
 To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :  
 And I anoñ bad with-outë slouthi
- Jocasta sees the  
marks of old  
wounds on his  
feet,  
[leaf 15, back]
- 900 904  
 and sighs deeply.
- 908 He asks why she  
does so.
- 912 She says she  
 bore a son to  
King Layus,
- 916 920  
 who was told  
that the boy  
 should slay his  
father.
- 924 Layus bade  
Jocasta kill her  
babe.
- But the men she

902. brast] barst T<sub>1</sub>. breste E<sub>2</sub>. and brast L<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 905. on] in Lb. thyng] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] om. Lb. 907.  
 the kyng] om. Du. 908. gan enquere] her enquerid L<sub>2</sub>. enquere Ar. Bo. and all  
 the other MSS. (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P.  
 Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad  
 lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fore T<sub>1</sub>. 912. with-oute Bo. M.  
 with-out Ad<sub>1</sub>. 914. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. 915. I-named] named T<sub>1</sub>. 917. sone M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sou Bo. 918. likly]  
 like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to haue Ra. to hane ben Bo. and all  
 the rest. 919. dyvynours Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. birth Bo. 921.  
 destanye Ar. Bo. Du. desteny E<sub>1</sub>. destane S. destine Ad<sub>1</sub>. 922. may Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ap. might Bo. and all the rest. shulde P. 924. pouht Bo. thought M. thoughte  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 926. Ar. has a pause-bar after bad. with-outen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. withoute M.

	* Certeyn men / vp peyne of Iugēmente,	
told to do it,	To * exeeutē / the comaundēmente	928
	Of the king <sup>t</sup> / as I gaf hem in charge.	
	And forth they goñ / to a forest <sup>t</sup> large,	
	Adiacent <sup>t</sup> / vnto this contrē,	
[leaf 16] bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree.	Pereen his fete / and honge hym on a tre,	932
	Nat <sup>t</sup> parfourmyng <sup>t</sup> / thexecucioun.	
	On hym they hadde / such compassioun.	
	lefte hym ther / and hom resort <sup>t</sup> ageyñ,	
	Beyng <sup>t</sup> in doute / and in noñ certeynñ,	936
	At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,	
	Of this childe / what <sup>t</sup> afterward <sup>t</sup> is falle ;	
There, hunters found him.	Saue they saidē / huntys han hym founde,	
	Which lad hym forth / and his feet <sup>t</sup> vnbounde ;	940
	But to what <sup>t</sup> coost <sup>t</sup> / they coudē not <sup>t</sup> declare.	
	Which pareel is of myn evel fare,	
	Grounde and cause / of myn hevy ehore,	
Of late, Layus was slain	Considered ek the woundēs that <sup>t</sup> appere	944
	Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot not <sup>t</sup> what <sup>t</sup> they mene.	
	And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,	
	My lord, allas ! but <sup>t</sup> of newē date :	
	kyng Layus / slayēn* was but <sup>t</sup> late	948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II° for To in L<sub>2</sub>). men] om. T<sub>2</sub>. vp] vpon Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (in Ra. vp altered to vpon by the later hand). on L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texente Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. To execute[n] all the other MSS. the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. 1] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hem] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] om. Di. 931. vnto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Persyng P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Pereen they E<sub>1</sub>. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T<sub>1</sub>. hangen Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. heng M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hyng L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. hangyng E<sub>1</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parfomryng M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the execucion Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 934. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child L<sub>2</sub>. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. resorted home T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hom thei resorte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. hir Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. his Ba. repeire] report Ad<sub>2</sub>. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] aftward is byfall Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. after was befallie T<sub>2</sub>. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. saide Bo. M. seide Ad<sub>1</sub>. 940. lad] had Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] om. G. conde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. at] in G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grene] greve L<sub>1</sub> (:mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayen] slain(e) Ar. and all the other MSS. (see Notes).

At a Castel / nygh by this contrē,  
vpon ȝoure comyng / into this Citē.

when Edippus  
came into the  
land,

Al this yweied / and reckned iñto oñ,

Maketh myn hertē / hevy as a stōñ, 952

So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."

And with that wort the kyng lift vp his hede,

And abrayd / with sharpe sighes smerte, Edippus sighs.

And al this thing be ordre / gan aduerte, 956

Ceriously / be good avisément;

And by signēs / eer and evident

Conceyueth wel /, and sorē gan repente,

It was hym-silf / that Jocasta mente. 960

And whan the Quene / in manere segh hym pleyñ, Jocasta asks  
By her goddes / she gan hym to constreyne Edippus why

To shewen out the cause of his affray, [leaf 16, back]

And it expowne / amē makē no delay, 964

Crop and root / shortly, why that he he came to  
Entred first / into that contrē, Thebes, and  
Fro when he kam / and fro what regiouñ. whence.

But he hir put / in dilusioun, 968

As he hadde\* done it for the nonys.

Til at the\* laste / he brak out atonys

Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make He says he was

First how he was / in the forest take, taken, with his

wounded the feet / and so forþ euer thyng,

Of his Chershing / with Polyboun the kyng, pierst feet,

And hool the causē / why he hym forsoke, to King Po-

lybon:

952. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 953. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. oper L<sub>2</sub>. 954. that] om. G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe Ad<sub>1</sub>. 957. Cerionsly] Curiously Du. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. good] the P. 959. Conceyueth] Conceyud Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 961. In Ar. after the is kr, underdotted, pleyn] feyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. C'crop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. From whence P. E<sub>2</sub>. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] om. G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. had Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the noons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chershing Ar. G. cherisshyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. cherising Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. chersyng M. S. C. cheryng Lb. serchyng E<sub>1</sub>. with] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E<sub>1</sub>. om. G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon Ad<sub>1</sub>.

then went to- wards Thebes by Apollo's bidding,	And in what' wisë / he the weyë toke Towardl Thebës / as Appollo bad, And of fortunë / how that he was lad Wher that' Spynx / kepte the mounteyñ,	976
and slew King Layus.	And how that he slough also in certeyñ kyng' Layus at the castel gate, Towardës nyght whan it' was ful* late, And how to Thebës that' he gan hym spede	980
	To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede : which vnto hym gan to wexü* eouth ;	984
He now finds that Jocasta is his mother as well as his wife.	For by processe / of his grenë ȝouth he fonde out' wel, be recknyng of his lif, That' she was both / his moder <i>and</i> his wif.	988
Both sorrow.	So that' al nyght' and sving on þe morow A-twene hem* two / gan a newë sorowe : Which vnto me were tedious to telle ;	992
	For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle, A long space it woldë occupie. But' ȝe may reden in a Tragedye	
[leaf 17] ¶ Tragedia Senecæ de Edippo Rege thebarum.	Of Moral Senyk fully his endyngē, His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyngē, How with sorow / and ynwendy age	996
Seneca's Tragedy of Edippus tells how he lost his wits,	This Edippus / fille into dotage, lost' his wit' / and his worldly delit, And how his sonës* / had hym in despit,	1000
	And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe. And bookës seyn / his eyën out' he wepe.	

976. waye Bo. way M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to ke Ar. 978. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepte M. 980. And] An Ar. how] out. Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towardes Bo. towardis Du. towardus Ad<sub>1</sub>. toward M. ful] fal Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. om. G. 984. fynden Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. finde M. 985. Which] For whiche Lb. (*from 986*) vnto] to C. to om. in all MSS. except Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. wax Ba. eouth] vncouth L<sub>1</sub>. 986. grene] gret Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 988. in Ar. a pause-bar also between was and both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I shall Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. wold Ad<sub>1</sub>. 994. reden Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 997. and] and wel Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 999. and his] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1000. how] om. Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. sonnes T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. soones Lb. in] om. G. 1002. And] And as Du.

- And as myn auctour liketh to devise,  
As his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004  
Vpon a day / in a certeyn place  
Out of his hede / his eyen he gan race,  
And Cast at hem /, he can no[n] other bote,  
And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote,  
Fully devoide / both of loue and drede.
- And whan Edippus / for meschife was thus dede,  
with-Inne a pytte / made in the erth[e]\* lowe,  
Of cruent[e] / his sones / han hym throwe, 1012  
Wers\* than serpent[!] / or eny tigre wood[!]  
Of Cursid stok / cometh vnykynde blood[!],  
As in story / [e]c may rede her to-for[n];  
Al be the Roosu\* / grow / out of a thorn[!]. 1016  
Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blynd and old[!],  
The wrecched ende / I haue\* [ou] pleynly told[!].
- For which shortly / to man and child I rede  
To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020  
¶ Of kyndely riȝt[!] / and of conscience  
To do honur\* // and duȝ\* reuerence  
To fader and\* moder / of what estat thei be,  
Or certeyn / ellis / they shul nenere the. 1024 [leaf 17 back]  
wh.
1004. As] and as M. (*from 1003*). That Di. his] om. M. sonnes Bo. soones Lb. hym] om. Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1009. devoide Bo. Lb. M. devoide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1011. made] om. Lb. the] om. Di. erthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erth Ar. Bo. Du. Within be erthe a pitte made full lowe L<sub>1</sub>. 1013. Wers Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Wors L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Were Bo. Wer T<sub>1</sub>. Wer wors Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnykynde Bo M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1015. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1016. rose M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Roos Ar. Bo. Rooso G. a] the G. 1017—1142 gap in C. 1017. of] om. L<sub>1</sub>. blynd and] om. Di. S. whan . . . old] pat was so bolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1018. haue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. [ou] om. Bo. Di. pleynly] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. 1020. wel] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. taken Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ra. and Ba. ll. 1017—1020 are very much altered, thus:
- Thus I haue rehersid al the eaas 1017  
Off Edippus whens that he was 1018  
And the wrecched end wherfore that I rede 1019  
Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020
1021. and of] and Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1022. honur] nur (*miswritten*) Ar. due M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dien Ar. dew G. om. Ra. Ba. 1023. and] om. Ar. G. Ap. of] om. Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certenly Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. G. ellis] om. Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certain Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulen T<sub>1</sub>. shall L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. shuld G. sholde E<sub>1</sub>. the] I-the Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S.
- and tore his eyes  
out;
- and how his  
corpse was  
thrown into a pit  
by his sons.
- From cursed  
stock comes un-  
natural child.

	For who that is not to hem debonayr In speci, in port / for to trete hem fair, Hem to obeye / in honeste and drede, And to cherissi* / of what they han nede,	1028
They who don't honour parents,	I dar afferme / exceptyng noñ astat, That he shall first be infortunat In alle his werk / both on see and lond, And of what thyng that he take on hond Fortunë foward / to hym and contrayre*,	1032
shall end badly.	Waast* of his good /, pleynly and appare, Fyndë plentè / of contek / werre, and strif, Unhappy ende / and shortnesse of lif, And gracëlees / of what he hath to* do, Hatrede of god / and of man also.	1036
Let no man be reckless; But be you warnd Edipus's	¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkëlees,* But make ȝoure myrour of Ethiocles And his brother / callëd Polymyte, Which in such thyng / gretly* were to wite, As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.	1040
my Tale.	And whan we ben / descendid doun this hil nd ypassëd / her / the lowë vale, al begynne the remnant of my tale.	1044
	¶ Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli. ¶ Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem. Secunda pars.	

## Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18]

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| P | Assēd the throp / of <sup>t</sup> Bowtoun on þe ble,<br>By my chilyndre / I gan anoñ to se,<br>Thorgh þe sonnië / þat ful eler gan shyne,<br>Of þe clok that <sup>t</sup> it drogh to nyne ;<br>And saugh also þe siluer dropës shene<br>Of þe dewe / lich peerlys* / on þe grene, 1052<br>Vapourëd vp in-to the eire* alofte,<br>whan zephyrus / with his blowing <sup>t</sup> softe<br>þe wedere madë lusty / smoth / and feir,<br>And right <sup>t</sup> attemprè / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056<br>The samë hour / aH the hoolë* Route<br>Of the pylgrymes / rydyng <sup>r</sup> round <sup>t</sup> aboute,<br>In my talë / whan I gan proeede,<br>Reheryng <sup>t</sup> forth / as it was in dede,<br>Whan Edippus / buryed was and grane,<br>How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,<br>Among <sup>t</sup> hem-silf / þe ful mortal hate 1060<br>When we'd past<br>Boughton<br>it was near<br>9 a.m. |
|---|---|

1047. throp] thorpe L<sub>1</sub>. F<sub>1</sub>. Boughton Bo. Bonghten P. Broughton E<sub>2</sub>.  
 Loughton Ba. on [þe] of þe T<sub>1</sub>. vnder þe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vpon P. 1048.  
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. childern E<sub>1</sub>. childbyn L<sub>2</sub>. chalandre Ra. kalendar  
 Ba. kalender E<sub>2</sub>. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. clok Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. clook Lb. clokke G. clocke Du. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. to] toward Ra.  
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. [þe] of T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. as E<sub>2</sub>. shene] shyne L<sub>1</sub>. and  
 T<sub>2</sub> (: grene; see 1049). shyme Ra (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like  
 the Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. perelles P. Ap. perles Bo. perles Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad<sub>1</sub>. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothie lusti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 1055. om. I. 1056. attempre] attempreyd Du. attempred E<sub>1</sub>. hoolson] om.  
 Lb. aire Bo. air Ad<sub>1</sub>. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1061—  
 1172 lost in T<sub>1</sub>. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. P. by full T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. by fell L<sub>2</sub>. by  
 full of E<sub>1</sub>. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

Each lookt to  
his own interest  
only.

	For the crownë / gonnë to debate	1064
	which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,	
	And the Sceptre / of the toune possede;	
	Advertyng nougħt / neither to right ne wronge,	
	But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge,	1068
	And his querele / proudly to sustene :	
	From whoos hertēs / was devoyded* clene	
	Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.	
	Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce,	1072
	Fully worchyng into destruccioun	
	And Ruyne / of this noble touñ.	
	So hootē brente the hatred and envie	
	Of bothe two / thorgħi pompous Surquedye,	1076
	That nowther woldē* / pleynly in a poýnt	
	Other forberñ* /, they stod in such disioynte	
	as thow* they hadle / of berthē* be foreyns.	
	Tyl of the toune / the noble Citezeyns,	1080
	knyghtēs, Barounes / with many worþi lord,	
	Shope a way / to mak hem of accord,	
	And to set hem / in quyete / and in pees.	
elder, Eteocles,	But for his part / this Ethiocles	1084
	Aleggē gan that he was first yborñ ;	

1064. For] And for Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonme Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gan L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. Ap. they gon L<sub>2</sub>. to] for to S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertyng] Hautyng or Hantyng Ra. Ba. nougħt Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. neiþre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E<sub>1</sub>. noþyr to r. nor Ap. noþer r. ne L<sub>2</sub>. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T<sub>2</sub>. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. quarell Du. T<sub>2</sub>. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. werchyng E<sub>2</sub>. werkynge L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T<sub>2</sub>. neither Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. woldē Bo. Lb. wold Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. noo Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 1078. forberñ] forborn (*miswritten*) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Though as L<sub>1</sub>. lik as T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. berthe Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. birth Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. of berthe be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Citezens T<sub>2</sub>. Cetezens L<sub>1</sub>. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. shop Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge L<sub>1</sub>. Alegge can S. L<sub>2</sub>. first] om. Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. born Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and all the rest.

For which he ought<sup>t</sup> of resoun go to-forñ  
 In the Citè / to be crownēd kyng,  
 Sith be lawē / ther was no lettyngt.  
 For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage  
 Be discent<sup>t</sup> / and be title of age.

should be  
crowned.  
1088 ¶ The contro-  
uercy of the  
breþeren.

But<sup>t</sup> polymyte / of ful hegh disleyñ,  
 Al opynly gan replie ageyñ  
 And for his part<sup>t</sup> / seide, in special,  
 Reson was non / that<sup>t</sup> he shuld haue alle  
 Regaly and domynaciouñ,  
 And the lordship hooly of the toun,  
 And he right<sup>t</sup> nought<sup>t</sup> /, out of the Cytè  
 But\* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,  
 Ful coneludyng<sup>t</sup>, with-oute feer and dred,  
 Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded.  
 And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,  
 At<sup>t</sup> the ende / euerich loste his lif,  
 At<sup>t</sup> gret<sup>t</sup> mischief / as ȝe shal after here.

But the younger,  
Polyneices,

1092

1096  
 But<sup>t</sup> thylkē tyme the lordës al yfere  
 Ful bysily did her dyligence,  
 By gret<sup>t</sup> avis / and ful high prudence,  
 To settē hem in quyete and in Reste ;  
 Conseylyng<sup>t</sup> hem pleynly for the beste,  
 To leve her strif / of wisdam and resoun,  
 And condescende / to soñe conclusiouñ

said he'd sooner  
die than let his  
brother have all

1100

In the end, each  
kild the other.

1104

1086. For whieh] Wherfore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. of resoun] of reȝt Bo. he ought of resoun] of reason he oughte E<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub> (*om.* he). go] to go G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to-forñ] be-forñ L<sub>1</sub>. forñ S. L<sub>2</sub>. Of which a resoun he oughte go aforn P. 1087. crowned] crownyng Bo. 1090. be title] be *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1092. gan] gan to M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 1094. that *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he] *om.* Bo. one Du. shuld Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulde L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Both regalye T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Te Regayle L<sub>1</sub>. Regalite Ad<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke M. Di. and the T<sub>2</sub>. 1098. Büt] *om.* Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. lyve] life Ba. second in] *om.* Ra. 1099. Ful] fully L<sub>1</sub>. *om.* P. E<sub>2</sub>. with-oute Bo. and] or P. dredē Ar (*with final e underdotted*). 1100. in Ar. a pause-bar also between suffre and that. 1102. At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. at thende Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryhe of hem L<sub>1</sub>. lost Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G. y-fere M. I-fere Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1105. besily Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. bisili Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. diden M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. dede T<sub>2</sub>. deden Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 1106. and] of E<sub>1</sub>. high] *om.* Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. 1107. settē Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. sett L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. hem] *om.* Bo. rest Bo (: best).

[leaf 19]

The Theban  
lords get them  
to agree that  
each brother

shall reign for  
a year;

and while one  
reigns,  
the other shall  
go away and do  
warlike deeds.

\* The conuencion  
of the breþeren.

They shall  
change yearly.

Both Eteocles

Which to bothë\* / myghte most availe;

That fynaly / thorgh her gouernaile,

1112

The lordës allë / beyng tho present,

They han hem broght / to be of on assent,

Of on hert / as brother vnto brother,

Euerich of hem / to regnen\* after other,

1116

þeer be þeer / as it cam aboute,

So that the ton / shal absent hym oute

Fully that þeer, and hym-siluen\* guye

Be his manhole / and his chyualrye,

1120

haunte hym-self / in Dedys mareyal;

whil his brother / in his See Royal

Holdeth his sceptre / the Cité to gourne;

And whan the þeer / his cours haþ ronneþ ȝerne

1124

And is come out /, he shal haue\* repair

To Regne in Thebës / lik as lord and hair,

There to receyue / fully his dignytè;

whil the tother voideth the Cité,

1128

Paciently / taking his aventure

Til\* he ageyn / his honure may recure.

Thus entrechaunge every ȝere they shal :

The ton ascendeth\* / that other haþ a fal.

1132

They most obeye of hert / and take it wel,

lich as the tourn / resorteþ of the whel.

For this was hool / the composicioþ

A-twene the breþeren / and conuencioþ,

1136

1111. boþe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. myght Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. om. G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rangne Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1117. ȝeer] There Lb. cam] come M. T<sub>2</sub>. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen ep. 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hymsilfe Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. guye Ar. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. gye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1120. and his] and (his om.) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. mareyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1124. ȝeer his] ȝeres T<sub>2</sub>. his cours haþ ronne] hath ronne his cours M. Di. ȝerne] om. P (ronne: governe). 1125. is] om. Lb. is come out] is ended Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ha Ar. hane Bo. M. han Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyle that E<sub>1</sub>. the tother Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. þat other Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. the other E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. his brother L<sub>1</sub>. voideth] avyodith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaunge all the MSS., except entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. þat oon Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. haþ] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. and] and Je Du. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

- Ful knett vp / be gret<sup>t</sup> avisément,  
To-for the goddys / be oth of saerament,  
Neuer after to grochē\* ne to varye,  
But<sup>t</sup> a-complisshen Shortly / and not tarye,  
lich as thaccord / enrollēd in the toune,  
From poynt<sup>t</sup> to poynt<sup>t</sup> / madē mencioune.  
But alderfirst<sup>t</sup> / be reson of his age,  
Ethyoecles / hadlē thauauntage  
To regne aforne / and to were a croune,  
Polomytē / hym hastyng out<sup>t</sup> of toune  
Duryng<sup>t</sup> that zeer /, it<sup>t</sup> may noñ other be,  
Whil his brother /sat<sup>t</sup> in his Royal See  
Ful richēly vpon fortunēs wheel ;  
And rode hym forth / armēd briȝt in stele,  
This Polomyte / sothly as I rede,  
Hym-silf allone / on a Ryal Stede,  
With-oute guyde / al the longē day,  
Beyng<sup>t</sup> aferd / to kepe the heghē\* way,  
In his herte / hauyng<sup>t</sup> suspecioune  
To his brother / of malice *and* tresoun,  
lest he pursued / thorgh fals vnkyndē\* blood  
To haue hym ded / for couētise of good,  
That he alloñ / myght<sup>t</sup> haue\* possessioun

and Polyneices  
swear to this.

1140 [leaf 19, back]

But Eteocles is  
to reign first.

1144

1148

So Polyneices  
rides out of  
Thebes,

1152

suspecting  
Eteocles,

1156

1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1139. groch Ar. grueh Lb. grueche Bo. M. gruchche Ad<sub>1</sub>. grutche E<sub>1</sub>. *a pause-bar in Ar. before ne.* 1140. a complisshen Bo. Ra. tacomplisshen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to complisshen Di. *in Lb. a written, complisshen omitted, with blank space left for it.* Shortly] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1141. as] om. P. Ro. as thaccord] to acorde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. enrolled] envolvid Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] maked M. Di. as made ys P. Ro. S (as added above the line). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar. hadde the auauntage Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C. P. had þe vauntage L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. had tho the Avauntage Ba (*in Ra. the later hand has scrawled some indistinct letters over tho.*) had tho the thauauntage Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. had ther to avauntage Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] om. E<sub>2</sub>. a crowne] þe crowne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng<sup>t</sup> haastyng him Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. him] om. S. 1148. *second his*] om. G. 1149. richely M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. richly Bo. 1150. armed briȝt] bright armyd Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] as G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. alloon Bo. rial M. roial Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E<sub>2</sub>. be pursued L<sub>1</sub>. porgh] of C. fals] his fals Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. his M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E<sub>2</sub>. vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (*in Ra., by the later hand, vnkynde is crossed out and vnnaturall written above the line.*) 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar.

	Duryng <sup>a</sup> his lif / fully of the touñ.	1160
to a forest by the sea,	For which in hast <sup>t</sup> /, havyng <sup>a</sup> no felawe, Polmytē a-sidē gan hym drawe By a forest <sup>t</sup> / Ioynyg to the See, knowyng <sup>a</sup> right <sup>t</sup> noug <sup>t</sup> the sytt of the contrē,	1164
full of wild beasts.	Ful of hillēs / and of hegh mounteyns, Craggy Rochēs / and but <sup>t</sup> fewē playns, wonder dredful and lothsom of passage, And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage ; holdyng <sup>a</sup> his way of herti <sup>*</sup> no thynge <sup>a</sup> light <sup>t</sup> ,	1168
[leaf 20]	Maat <sup>t</sup> and wery / til <sup>*</sup> it <sup>t</sup> drowe to nyght.	
A tempest rises;	And al the day / beholdyng <sup>a</sup> envirouñ, He neyther saugh <sup>t</sup> castel, toure, ne toun ; The whiche þing <sup>a</sup> / greuēl hym ful sore.	1172
the rain pours down.	And sodeynly / the se began to Rore, wynde and tempest <sup>t</sup> / hidously tarise. The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, That <sup>t</sup> man and beest <sup>t</sup> / therof were adrad,	1176
	And negh for ferē <sup>*</sup> / gan to wexē mad, As it semptē / by the woeful sownes Of Tygres / berēs / boorēs / and lyounes,	1180
	which for refut <sup>t</sup> / hem-siluē <sup>*</sup> forto sauē, Euerieh in hast <sup>t</sup> / drogh vnto his Cane.	
	But Polymyte / in this tempest <sup>t</sup> huge, Allas the whilē <sup>*</sup> / fyndeth no refuge,	1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. with-  
drawe C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1164. syyt Ad<sub>1</sub>. eyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Craechy Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. roges M.  
Di. fewe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1169. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. til]  
to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1171. al the day]  
alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. greued] greueth E<sub>2</sub>.  
ful] om. Lb. right Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously]  
sodeinly Di (cp. 1174). tarise Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. to arise Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. to ryse P. ganne  
ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1177. man and beest] many a  
beste E<sub>2</sub>. were Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. T<sub>1</sub>. was all the rest. adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C.  
1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] om. M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1180. Of] As Di (cp. 1179).  
1181. refut] resku L<sub>1</sub>. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap.  
hem-silf Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast  
Bo. hast Du. haste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1183. P underdotted, before But Ar. 1184. while  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

Nor hym to schrowde, saugh nowher no socour

Til it was passēl / almost mydnyght hour

A largē spacē / that the sterrēs clere,

The clowdēs voyde /, in heuene did appere;

So that this knyght / out of the forest large

Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,

Seyng a palays myghty of becllyng,

Of which Adrastus / callēd was the kyng,

A manly man / riche and wonder sage,

And ronnē was / somdel / into age,

Born of the He / which callēd is Chysoun,

And whylom sone / of the kyng Chaloun;

And for his witt /, in story as is kouthē,

he chosen was / in his tendre ȝouthē,

Of alle Argē / to be crownēd kyng,

Chief of alle Grece / by record of wryting,

Not be dissent / nor successiou,

But al only / of fre elecciou

To\* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,

As most worthy / of alle\* grekēs lond,

louēd and drad / for wisdam and Iustice.

And as the story / pleynly can devise,

This worthy kyng haddē doghtres two,

Near midnight  
the clouds clear  
off.

1188

\* How Poly-  
mytes cam into  
the lond of  
Arge.

1192 Adrastus is king  
of Argos,

1196

1200

1204

[leaf 29, back]

and has 2 fair  
daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad<sub>2</sub>. nowher] nothir Ba. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. no] om.  
Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. nor Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1186. was] om. Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188.  
clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
the] om. G. londe] long G. 1191. belding Ad<sub>1</sub>. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. om. P. called] I-called P. is] om. P. was I.  
Chysoun Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Clysoun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylou] som tyme C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
Ro. om. P. sonc] þeson Bo. of] to T<sub>2</sub>. P. vnto Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Chaloun] Claloun Ad<sub>2</sub>. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Chalon P. 1197. And  
for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. is] it is L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouthē] couthen Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1200. alle] om. G. 1201.  
Not] Nor Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. nothir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. nor] ne Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. nother L<sub>1</sub>. successiou] by s. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P.  
1203. To holde G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. A<sub>2</sub>. I. Be holde Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. S. He  
helde C. T<sub>2</sub> (*miswritten helge*). P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he added after  
Heeld above the line). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (*a different hand has*  
*added and Towne with paler ink at the end of 1204*). 1204. As] And G.  
of alle] in all (om. the) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of alle the Ar. of the (om. alle) L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
1207. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- Passyng<sup>t</sup> fair / and right<sup>t</sup> good also. 1208  
 It were to longe / her beautè to discryve.  
 And the eldest<sup>t</sup> / callèd was Argyve,  
 Dïeyfylë ynamièl the seconde.
- ¶ Deyphyle (and)**  
**¶ Adrastus**  
 but no son. And Adrastus, lich as it is founde, 1212  
 This worthy kyng<sup>t</sup> / haddë sonë noñ,  
 To succeede / after he be goñ ;  
 For which he was duryng<sup>t</sup> al his lyff  
 Trist<sup>t</sup> in hert<sup>t</sup> / and<sup>\*</sup> passingly pensif. 1216  
 But hool his trust<sup>t</sup> / and his hopë stod,  
 Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood  
 Brouȝt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyñ,  
 That<sup>t</sup> he shal be releſel / of his peyne,  
 Thorgh recomfort<sup>t</sup> / of some hie mariage.
- ¶ The drem of**  
**kyng Adrastus**  
**of A boor and A**  
**lyoun.**  
 But he dreams Of a sweuen and a visioñ, 1224  
 Shewël to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.  
 For as hym thought / in his inward sight<sup>t</sup>  
 whyl he slept /, by eerl inspeccioñ,  
 A wyldë boor / and a fers lyoun  
 Posseſdë shal, thise bestës in her Rage,  
 His doghtres two / be bond<sup>t</sup> of mariage  
 In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day ;  
 which broght his herte / in ful grete affray. 1232  
 But þing<sup>t</sup> in soth / that<sup>t</sup> destinè hath shape,

that a wild Boar  
and a Lion shall  
wed them.

[leaf 21]

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng L<sub>2</sub>. is] was L<sub>1</sub>.  
 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L<sub>2</sub>. hal son Bo. had sone Ad<sub>1</sub>. sone  
 hal M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. sone hadde G. 1214. succeede Ar. Bo. and all the rest, except<sup>t</sup>  
 succeede and regne L<sub>1</sub>. after] aftre þat Du. be] is L<sub>1</sub>. were Ro. 1216. trist] tryst<sup>t</sup> Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] om. Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. joynyng P. hie] om. I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] om. Lb.  
 high] hevy Lb. ofte C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. his] om.  
 I. 1225. Shewle Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1229. Posseſd] Procede L<sub>2</sub>. shall] om. Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. shuld T<sub>2</sub>. thise  
 L<sub>2</sub>. þees Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad<sub>1</sub>. thies Du. the E<sub>1</sub>. her] his  
 Ra. 1230. His] And his L<sub>2</sub>. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb.  
 Ro. be bounde T<sub>2</sub>. by way L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. by lawe Ad<sub>2</sub>. by lond I. hurt  
 L<sub>2</sub>. of] and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shaps  
 (miswritten) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskape ;  
 Eke merveylous / a man teschewe his faate.

And Polymyte / of whom I spak late,  
 With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned  
 Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned,  
 ¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè,  
 Thilkē\* tymē / helde his Royal see.

The troublly nyght<sup>t</sup> / myrk, and ful obscure,  
 hath brought<sup>t</sup> this knyght<sup>t</sup> / only be auenture  
 Thorgh the Cité, enclosēd with a wal,  
 Vnto the paleys / chief and principal,  
 Wher as the kynge / in his chambre alofte  
 lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe.  
 Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take,  
 lik as Fortune / peraunter haddē shape,  
 The silfē\* tyme / be-cause it<sup>t</sup> was so late ;  
 And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate,  
 As it<sup>t</sup> haddē\* be right<sup>t</sup> for the nouys.

And in a porchiē\* / bilt<sup>t</sup> of squariē stonys,  
 Ful myghtēly enarchēd envyroun,  
 wher the domys / and plees of the touñ  
 weren execut<sup>t</sup> / and lawēs of the kyng,

And ther this knyght / without<sup>\*</sup> mor taryng<sup>t</sup>,  
 Wery and maat / from his stede alight,

1236 Polyneices

enters Argos  
city,

1240

and goes to the  
palace

1244

where Adrastus

and all his folk  
lie asleep.

1248

The porter is  
at the gate.

1252

Polyneices ties  
his horse up in  
a porch,

1234. ful] om. Di. hard] herd L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (in Ra. it is added by later hand) E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to eskape] teschewe E<sub>2</sub>. to scape P. S. (the scribe of Ar. first wrote eschewe (see 1235), but underdotted this word and added eskape). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troublly] trouble L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. troublid Ra. myrk] merke L<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mark Lb. derke Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. om. L<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. obscure] obscure L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1242. hath] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1247. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her] om. Bo. the Ro. all her Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. chambres] chambre M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1251. hadde Di. E<sub>1</sub>. had Ar. Bo. M. hade Ad<sub>1</sub>. (Ar. has a pause-bar after right). 1252. in] om. G. porche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtely] myghti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and þe Bo. Ti. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. plees] paleys P.; in C.: the plees and doines. 1255. execut] executid L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- Hangynge the rene / in al the hast he myght,  
vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,  
And leyde hym doune / and gan anoñ to slepe,      1260  
As hym semptē / that tyme for the beste.
- And whil that he lay thus forto ireste,  
Of aventure / ther cam / a knyght ryding,  
The worthiest in this world lyvynge,      1264  
Curteys, lowly / and right virtuous,  
As seith myn autour / Callēd Tidyus,  
Eurous in Armes / and manly in werkynge,  
Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng  
Of Calydonye / a londe of gret renoun.  
And he, allas / out of that Regioune  
Exilēd was / for he his\* brother sclowe,  
As Stace of Thebēs / writ the manere howe,      1272  
Al be that he / to hym no malys mente.  
For on a day / as they on huntyng wente  
In a forest / for herte / and for hynde,  
So as he stod vnder a grenē\* lynde,  
And Casuelly / lete his Arow Slippe,  
he slough his broder / callēd Menalippe,  
Thorgh mortal sort / his honde was begyled :  
For which / he was / banishēd\* and exiled,      1280  
As the lawē / narowe / sette his charge.

and sleeps there himself.

Then, in rides a  
manly knight,  
(leaf 21, back)

Tideus,

who's been  
banished from  
Caledoniafor accidentally  
shooting his  
brother Men-  
alippus.

1259. surer] sure C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe surer L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. (*in Ra. the added by later hand*). to] for to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1260. leyde] lenyd Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1262. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. that] om. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. he] he þat tyme P. (*see 1261*). thus] om. P. 1264. The] One the C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. On of the T<sub>2</sub>. in this] in þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. of the C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1266. 1-called Ad<sub>1</sub>. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ra. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Thedeus Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Tidyus E<sub>1</sub>. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydins T<sub>1</sub>. 1268. birth Bo. birth M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoyne Lb. Callidoyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>1</sub> (*altered into Calidonye*). Calcidoyne C. T<sub>2</sub>. Calcidone L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Caleydown P. (*cp. 1405*). 1271. his] is Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. sclowe Ar. (*the copyst first wrote slogh, but underdotted this and added sclowe: cp. 1278*). slow G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slough P. slew T<sub>2</sub>. sleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas Ad<sub>1</sub>. Stage L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. that he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym L<sub>2</sub>. to hym that he no malyce Ro. I<sub>1</sub>. to] on C. T<sub>2</sub>. at P.; in M. Di. 1273 and 1274 are transposed. 1275. and for] and G. 1276. Ar. has a pause-stroke between vnder and a. grene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grene Ar. 1280. banished Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banesshed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1281. As] And Di.

- And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,  
 ¶ Into the porche / wher polymytē slepe,  
 Of aventure / ere he toke eny kepe, 1284  
 The samē nyght hidously beseyñ  
 With the tempest<sup>t</sup> / of thonder / wynde / *and* reyñ ;  
 And filt<sup>t</sup> also / anoy / and gret<sup>t</sup> damage,  
 Thorgh the Forest<sup>t</sup> holding his passage, 1288  
 As Polymytē haddē\* do to-forñ,  
 In peryl oftē / likly to be lorñ,  
 With beestēs ragē / sett on euery side,  
 Til of grace with-outen eny guyde 1292  
 He rode thorgh Arge / the grete myghty touñ,  
 Stregh<sup>t</sup> to the paleys / and the chief dongoun,  
 Lich<sup>t</sup> as I tolde / wher polymytē lay ; 1294  
 And at<sup>t</sup> his eomynng / made a gret<sup>t</sup> affray,  
 For he was blynde / þorugh derknesse of the nyght,  
 And hym to gwyē\* / he nē fonde no liȝt<sup>t</sup>  
 whan he cam Imme / of priket<sup>t</sup> nor of torche,  
 Til he vnwarly / entred the porche, 1300  
 And wold han takē ther / his herbygage.  
 But<sup>t</sup> Polymytē / stert<sup>t</sup> vp in a rage,  
 Sodeynly awakēd / as I rede,  
 with the nyning / of his proude stede. 1304  
 And first<sup>t</sup> of al / whan that<sup>t</sup> he byhelde  
 A knyght<sup>t</sup> y-armed / vpon his brest<sup>t</sup> a shidle,

1285. hidously] hidously Lb. 1286. omitted in Ba. With] of C. of] om.  
 Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. wynde] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and of E<sub>2</sub>. 1287. filt Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. felt Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. also] om. T<sub>2</sub>. anoy] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and] om.  
 Ba. and a T<sub>2</sub>. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. had Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. toforn Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. beforne Bo. and all the rest. 1290. oft Bo.  
 ofte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1292. withoute Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. guyde M. gyde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1293.  
 grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. þorughþorugh þe  
 Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwyte T<sub>1</sub>. guye M. Di. Ba.  
 gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. guyed Ra. ne] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde]  
 founde L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 1299. cam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 ne Bo. and all the rest. 1300 entred] enterid L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro.  
 entred into Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1300. omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 1301. hane Bo. M. take M.  
 taken Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbygage M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbergage Bo. 1302. in] on G.  
 1304. nyning Bo. neing M. neing Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude Bo. M. proud Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude]  
 om. G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon in all  
 the MSS., except in P. E<sub>2</sub>. that have and on. brest] hors Di.

He, battered by  
the storm,

rides thru  
Argos,

[leaf 22]

and into the  
Porch where  
Polyneices lies.

Polyneices  
wakes,

- leaps on his horse,  
and abuses Tideus,
- who answers gently,
- and says he was driven in by the tempest,
- and that he means no harm.
- Polyneices declares he shan't stay there.
- [leaf 22, back]
- Tideus says Polyneices
- And gan the maner / of his aray aduertere,  
Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte, 1308  
And eruell gan tydingēs enquere  
Whennys he cam / or what he dedē there,  
And bad in hast / his answer to devise.  
And Tydeus, in ful humble wise,  
Answerē ageyn / of verrey gentillesse,  
And seid in soth / that of hegh distresse,  
Of the tempest / and the derke nyght,  
he dryven was / lich an errauant knyght, 1316  
Of nede only / and of\* necessitē  
And highl constreyn̄t / of his adversitē,  
To takē loggyng / wher so that he myght;  
And in that courte / therfor he alight 1320  
With-outē morē\*, theunkyn̄g non outrage  
Nor to no wight / noyeng\* ne damage.  
Than Polomyte / of malys / and hegh pride  
Tolde hym shortly / he shuldē\* not abide, 1324  
Nor loggē ther / thogh he had it sworñ.  
“ For I,” quod he / “ toke it vp to-forñ  
And wil it kepē during al this nyght,  
I seie the platly / maugrē al thy myght.” 1328  
¶ Quod Tydeus / ‘that is no curtesie

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. todynge E<sub>1</sub>. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tedius Bo. Tydeus T<sub>1</sub>. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Thydeus Ro. Phedeus T<sub>2</sub>. enquere] tenquere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. to enquere Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. or] and G. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. did Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. badj bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilnesse Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full highe T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. and great E<sub>2</sub>. 1318. high constreyn̄t] hih constreynng Ra. high constreyned Ba. him constreined C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hiȝe conuersant Di. his] gret C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1320. in] om. Du. courte] place Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he] om. Du. 1321. more Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. pinkyng L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. non] of any Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro. ; pause-bar in Ar. after thenkyng. 1322. Nor to] Ne to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] om. G. noyeng nor Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. noyeng ne Du. M. Di. noyeng no T<sub>1</sub>. moving ne Ar. mouyng no Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. meyng no G. meyng noo L<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. meenyn̄g no Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> (meaning). no maner Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shulde Bo. 1326. toforn Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. beforne Bo. and the rest. 1327. kepe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynde,  
 3if ȝe take hede / that<sup>t</sup> seme a gentil knyght.

And I suppose / ȝe han / no title of right  
 To this loggyng<sup>t</sup> / be way of heritage,  
 More than haue I, for alle ȝoure fellē rage.

And pardē / ȝit<sup>t</sup> it<sup>t</sup> shal be no desese,

Til to morowe thogh ȝe do me ese,

Of gentillesse / only with ȝoure leve ;

To suffre me / it<sup>t</sup> shal litil greue.'

¶ But ay the morē Tydeus spak faire,

Polymytē was foward / and contrayre,

And shortly seide / it<sup>t</sup> geyneth not<sup>t</sup> to stryve ;

That<sup>t</sup> of force he shal devoidē blyve,

Or vttrely / a-twen hem bothe two

This thyng<sup>t</sup> to Triū / he most haue ado.

¶ And Tydeus, seyng / no bettre mene,

Ful lik a knyght<sup>t</sup> / in steel y-armēd<sup>\*</sup> clene,

With-out<sup>t</sup> abood / faste gan hym spede

Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede,

And thus thies knyghtēs / pompous *and* ellat<sup>t</sup>,

For litil causē / llen at<sup>t</sup> debat<sup>t</sup>.

And as they ranne to-gider on<sup>\*</sup> horsbak,

Euerich on other / first<sup>t</sup> his sperē brak.

And after that<sup>t</sup> / ful surquedous of pride,

With sharpē swerdēs / they to-gyder ryde

Ful yrously / thise myghty champiouns,

In her fury / lik<sup>t</sup> Tygres or lyouns.

1332 has no more  
right to the  
porch than he  
has,

and asks leave  
to stop.

1336

But Polyneices

1340

says they must  
fight.

1344

1348

They charge  
one another,  
break their  
spears,  
¶ How Tydeus  
*and Polymyte*  
strif for her  
loggyng.  
and attack with  
swords.

1352

1330. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye Ad<sub>1</sub>.

1337. with] by Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.

1338. shal] shal you L<sub>2</sub>. shal but C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1339. more Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

1340. contrayre] contrarie Du. 1341. not] om. I. 1342. of force] of deuorce

L<sub>1</sub>. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba.

E<sub>1</sub>. S. both Bo. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 1343 and 1344 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub> and I.

1346. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306). clene] brith L<sub>1</sub> (: mene).

1347. faste Ad<sub>1</sub>. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lifli L<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. lyghtly E<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. take] stride E<sub>2</sub>. bestride C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.

1350. filleu Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fallen M. 1351. ranne] ronne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P.

on] or Ar. ; in Ar. a pause-bar after they and another after ranne. 1352. Euerich]

either C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. first] om. P. his] her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. brak] to brak M. T<sub>2</sub>. 1354.

sharpe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sharp M.

[leaf 23] And\* as they hurtle / that<sup>t</sup> all þe paleis shake,

Adrastus wakes, kyng\* Adrastus / out<sup>t</sup> of his slep awoke,

And made in hast<sup>t</sup> his chamberleyñés calle,

and sends his men to them. And þorugh the courte / his worthy knyghtes alle, 1360

Comaundyng hem to descende *and se*,

And reporte / what<sup>t</sup> it myghte be,

This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.

Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace. And whan they saugh two straungē knyghtēs fight<sup>t</sup> 1364

In platys bright<sup>t</sup> / and in thikkē\* maile,\*

with-outē Iugē /, they hadde grete mervaile\*;

And disamayēd / of this vnkouth þing,

As they fond / toldē\* to the kyng. 1368

¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,

From his Chambre / with many torchē\* light<sup>t</sup>

He comes down, Into the courte / is discended donn,

AH his meynē / stondyng en-vyroun, 1372

Of thytes knyghtēs having ful gret wonder.

And of manhode / he put<sup>t</sup> hem first<sup>t</sup> a-sonder,

Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng<sup>t</sup>,

To leuen her strif and sesen of her\* fighting<sup>t</sup>; 1376

And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,

And first<sup>t</sup> fro hem / her swerdēs both he took,

1357. And] om. in all the MSS. (see l. 1358 and Notes). hurtle] hurtled L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng all the MSS. out] om. Ra. Ba. his] om. G. 1359. chamberleyñés Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1362. And] Ad to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. what] what that M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. myghte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. two] tho G. 1365. and in] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thikke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaile] mervale Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. 1367. And] And were E<sub>2</sub>. disamayed] dismayed L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Lyke as S. fund Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tolde G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. tolde pei Bo. Du. E<sub>2</sub>. tolde thei T<sub>1</sub>. tolden thei they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. pei tolde L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. to] vnto L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. om. S. Ro. to the on to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kyng P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with L<sub>1</sub>. many] many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. om. L<sub>1</sub>. torche M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1373. ful] om. M. Di. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1374. he] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. first] om. Bo. both L<sub>1</sub>. put hem first] first putt hem T<sub>2</sub>. a-sonder] on sonder L<sub>1</sub>. in sonder L<sub>2</sub>. 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. lenen Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. leue M. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sesen Ar. Ra. P. cessen Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. cese Bo. Du. Lb (seese). L<sub>2</sub> (sece). cesse T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. of] om. Ba. her] om. Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] om. P.

Affermyng <sup>t</sup> ek, as to his fantasie,		
It <sup>t</sup> was a Rage / and a gret <sup>t</sup> folye	1380	
So wilfully / her lyvēs / to Iuparte, with-outē Iuge / her querel to departe, And specialy / in the derkē* nyght <sup>t</sup>		
Whan neither myght of other han no sight <sup>t</sup> ,	1384	
Charging* hem vpon peyne of her lif To disseuer and styntyn of her strif.		Tideus [leaf 23, back]
¶ And Tydeus in al the hast <sup>t</sup> he myght <sup>t</sup> , Ful humblely* from his stede alight, And right mekely / with cheer and contenance	1388	submits to Adrastus,
Put <sup>t</sup> hym hooly in the gouernance Of Adrastus / in al maner þingt.		and so does Polyneices.
And Polymytle / mad ek no taryng <sup>t</sup> *	1392	
To light also / and woldē* not <sup>t</sup> wiþsey The kyngges biddyng <sup>t</sup> / lowly to obey, So as hym ought <sup>t</sup> / with duë* reurence.		
And as thei stoodē* / both in his presencee,	1396	
He gan enquærē first <sup>t</sup> / of her estaat <sup>t</sup> , The cause also why they weren at <sup>t</sup> debat <sup>t</sup> , Of her cuntries / soothly and her age,		Adrastus asks them who they are.
I-axed ek / touching <sup>t</sup> her lynage,	1400	
Be discent <sup>t</sup> of what <sup>t</sup> stok þei were bornī.		
And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forñ ;		Tideus says
Toldē pleynly / and madē no lesyng <sup>t</sup> ,		

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Inge] a Iuge Ad.<sub>2</sub>. I. 1383. derke Bo. Ad.<sub>1</sub>.  
 derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne T<sub>2</sub>] myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad.<sub>1</sub>.  
 no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. a M. Di. Ad.<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. no] om.  
 Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. E<sub>2</sub>. myghte of other han] of other myght haue E<sub>1</sub>. 1385.  
 Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ra. vp  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] om. I. C. 1388.  
 humbly Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. humbly M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. humblyl G. humble Lb. Ra. (cp.  
 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] iigh Ar. 1392. taryng]  
 taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. hie C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 highe him E<sub>2</sub>. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde  
 it E<sub>1</sub>. 1395. due Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. diew Ar. dew G. 1396. in Ar. a pause-but  
 also between thei and stood. stode Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. stoode Lb. stood Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1398. Between also and why in Ar. qui crossed through. weren Ar. G. were Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1399. cuntries] cuntree Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] and of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1400. I-axed  
 Ar. G. He asked Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. And axed C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. And asked hem E<sub>2</sub>. ek Ar. eke Bo.  
 also C. 1403 to 1468 lost in C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad Ad<sub>1</sub>.

60 Polyneices says he is Jocasta's son. Adrastus knows his Father.

he's son to Caledonia's king, and is banisht.	How that he was / sonē to the kyng <sup>t</sup> Of Caledoyn / and riȝtful heir therto ; And of his exile / the soth he told also, As ȝe han herde / in the storye rad.	1404
Polyneices	And Polymytle / with cheer and facē sad, vnto þe kyng / touching <sup>t</sup> his contrē, Seyde he was borñ / in thebēs þe Citē, And Iocasta, the gretē famous quene,	1408
says Jocasta was his mother,	his moder was / with-outen* eny wene. But of his fader / whilom kyng and lord, For verray shamē he spak not a word,	1412
but holds his tongue about his father.	Only for he / ȝif I shal not feyne, his fader was / and brother bothiē* tweyñē : The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle.	1416
Still, Adrastus knows all about it.	And eke the kyng <sup>t</sup> / wold hym not compelle Of gentillesse / but bad, with-oute blame, Of his birthē* / forto haue no shame ; For hool the caas / and maner euery deH,	1420
He has the princes	Touchyng <sup>t</sup> his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel, lich as it <sup>t</sup> was, by ful elier report <sup>t</sup> ; Enforsyng <sup>t</sup> hym forto do comfort <sup>t</sup> , with aH his myght <sup>t</sup> / and his bysy peyne,	1424
	This manly kyng <sup>t</sup> / to the knyghtes tweyne, And to hem seide / aforn hym as they stood, He wiste wel / þat <sup>t</sup> of ful worthy blood	1428
	They were dyscended / touchyng <sup>t</sup> ther kynrede. And made in hast <sup>t</sup> / his officerēs* lede	

1404. that] om. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sone Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub> sonne Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. on to Ap. 1405. Caledoyn Ar. Caleoyn G. Calidoyne Lb. S. Calidonye Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Calydone Ra. Callidoun Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Calcedoyn Bo. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Caledoyn Du. Caledoyn T<sub>1</sub>. Calcidoyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. riȝtful] right L<sub>1</sub>. 1406. his] þe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. soth] cause T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1410. Seyde] Seid þat L<sub>1</sub>. þe] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. 1411. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1412. withouten Di. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. withoutou Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. P. without G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1414. not] neuer M. Di T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. nat of Ba. a] oo Lb. oon Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 1418. wolde Bo. wold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthryng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1426. the] these M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1427. aforn] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wele Bo. wil Lb. þat] om. Di. ful] fully Ad<sub>2</sub>. om. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. worthy] riall L<sub>1</sub>. gentle Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.

- The straungē knyghtēs / beyngt att debat<sup>t</sup>,  
 Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat<sup>t</sup>, 1432 led to state-rooms.  
 Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.  
 And euery þing, in soth, that myght hem plesē,  
 was offred hem / lich to her estates.
- And whan they weren / disarmēd of her platis, 1436 Tideus and Polyneices disarm,  
 Cusshevēs / Greuēs / and her sabatons,  
 her harneys voyded / and her habergons,  
 Tweynē\* mantels / vnto hem wer broght, 1440 are clad in rich garments  
 Frett<sup>t</sup> with peerle / and riehē stony<sup>s</sup>, wroght  
 Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyñ,  
 Ful richēly furrēd with hermyñ,  
 To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,  
 After the rage / of her nyghtēs sorowe, 1444 and then rest.  
 To take her reste / til\* þe sonne\* arise.
- And than þe kyng<sup>t</sup> / in ful prudent<sup>t</sup> wise,  
 First of alle / was not<sup>t</sup> rekkēles  
 þe knyghtēs hertēs / for\* to sett<sup>t</sup> in pees, 1448 Adrastus makes them friends,  
 that<sup>t</sup> euer after, I dar afferme it wel,  
 Eche was to other trew as eny stele  
 During her lif / both in word and dede,  
 vnder a knottē / bounde of broþerhede\*. 1452 [leaf 24, back]
- ¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous,  
 A feeste madē / riche and plenteuous,

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. hane T<sub>2</sub>. 1437. Cusshevēs Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Cusshews L<sub>1</sub>. Cushens Lb. Cusshwēs Ba. Cusshiens E<sub>2</sub>. and her  
 salatōns] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde L<sub>1</sub>. habergons]  
 Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Tweyne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Twēy Lb.  
 M. Two T<sub>2</sub>. mantels Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G.  
 Lb. mantelis T<sub>2</sub>. vnto Bo. M. to Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Ad<sub>1</sub>. wern Bo. 1449. Frett M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Freyt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) in all the MSS.  
 and] and with P. 1440. omitted in G. 1441. velvet cremesyn Bo. velvet  
 erinusin Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1442. Ar. has a pause-bar aftr furred. ermyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1443. colde Bo. M. cold Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M.  
 reste Ad<sub>1</sub>. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sone Ar. 1447. was] he  
 was E<sub>2</sub>. not] nothyng E<sub>1</sub>. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. E<sub>2</sub>. rekelesse Ro. rekles T<sub>2</sub>.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. recches L<sub>1</sub>. reccheles T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. rechles  
 Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trewe  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes L<sub>1</sub>. worke  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ap. werk M. Dī. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wark Ba. and] and in M.  
 1452. knotte G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. knot M. brotherede Ar. brotherhed G. brothrehedē  
 Bo. bretherhed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1454. feste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fest M. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

62 *Polyneices and Tideus are charmd with Adrastus's Daughters.*

To thise knyghtēs /, hym-silf ther-at<sup>t</sup> present<sup>t</sup>.

and sends for his daughters,	And after mete / ful goodly he haþ sent,	1456
	This noble kyng <sup>t</sup> / for his doghters dere,	
	Of gentyllessē / forto makē chere	
	To the knyghtēs / comē fro so ferre,	
who come in like the glad morning star,	And lik in soth / as lucyfer the sterre	1460
	Gladeth the morow / at <sup>t</sup> his vprysing <sup>t</sup> ,	
	So thoo ladies / at her In-eomyng <sup>t</sup> ,	
	With the stremēs / of her eyēn clere,	
	Goodly apport <sup>t</sup> / and wommanly manere,	1464
	Contenaunce* / and excellent <sup>t</sup> fayrnesse,	
	To alle the court / broghтен In gladnesse.	
heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers.	For the fresshnesse* / of Her heuenly cheres	
	So agreeable was to the straun-gers,	1468
Tideus and Polyneices think the girls cele- stial beings,	At her Entrè / that <sup>t</sup> in especial*	
	hem thought it lik a thyng <sup>t</sup> Celestial ;	
	Enhastyng <sup>t</sup> hem / in ful knyghtly wise	
	ageynēs hem / goodly to arise.	1472
	And as they mette / with humble contenaunce,	
	Ful konyngly / did her obseruaunce,	
	Hem conveying <sup>t</sup> / to her sitting-place.	
	But <sup>t</sup> soothly I hane* leyser non nor space	1476
	To reherce / and put <sup>t</sup> in remembraunce,	
	Hooly the maner / of her daliaunce.	
	It <sup>t</sup> were to longe / for ȝou to abide.	

1455. To] And G. knynghtes Ar. S. has omitted 1455 second half to 1459 second half, so that 1455 reads: To thes knyghtes come for (sic) so fer. 1458. for to] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459. come Ar. G. S. E<sub>2</sub>. comen T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. com Ap. ycome Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. bat com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] om. Ba. 1462. thoo] the L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. thilk M. Di. In-eomyng] hom coming Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. Ap. manere] chere L<sub>1</sub>. of manere Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Contenaunes Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1467. fresshnesse] floechnesse Ar. 1469. her] the R. especia] special Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (cp. 2823). 1470. Ar. has a pause-bar after it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. to arise Bo. M. for tarise Ad<sub>1</sub>. for til arrise Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1473. humbly G. 1474. konyngly Ad<sub>1</sub>. konyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1476. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1479. for ȝou to abide] to you tabide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

But wel I woot / that the god Cupide,	1480	and at onee
By influence / of his myghty hondl,		[leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his firy brondl,		
Her metyng <sup>t</sup> first <sup>t</sup> / fortunēl hath so wel,	1484	
That <sup>t</sup> his arowes* / of gold, <i>and</i> not <sup>t</sup> of stiel,		
Ipercēl han / the knyghtēs hertēs tweyñ,		fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest <sup>t</sup> / with such a lusty peyñ		
That <sup>t</sup> ther abood / sharpe / as spere or launce,		
Depe yfichēd / the poynt <sup>t</sup> of remembraunce,	1488	
which may not <sup>t</sup> / lightly / racēd ben away.		
And thus in Ioye / they dryvē forth þe day		They have gaines and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtēs sake.		
And towardes nyght <sup>t</sup> / they her chambres take	1492	
At duē* tyme / as her fader bad,		
And on her way / the knyghtēs han hem lad		and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire ;		
Takyng <sup>t</sup> lievē / gan anoñ repaire	1496	
To her logging <sup>t</sup> / in a ful statly toure,		their tower.
Assignēd hem / be the harberioure.		
And after spicēs / pleynly, and the wyñ		The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppēs gretē / wroght <sup>t</sup> of gold ful fyñ,	1500	
With-oute taryng <sup>t</sup> / to beddē* streght <sup>t</sup> they goñ.		and go to bed,
Touchyng <sup>t</sup> her reste /, wher thei slepte or noñ,		but of course can't sleep.
Demeth ȝe louers / that <sup>t</sup> in such maner thing <sup>t</sup>		
Bexperience han fully knowleechyng <sup>t</sup> ;	1504	

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1482. firy Bo. fury Ad<sub>1</sub>. fury Du. 1483. fortuned hath] hath fortuned Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M. harowes Ar. arwes Ad<sub>1</sub>. gold] om. G (lone added by later hand above the line). steel Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stel M. G. 1488. yfiched] y-fixed E<sub>1</sub>. fiechid T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> (fixed). I. Ra (fechched). Ba. C. S. the] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1491. and] or Bo. kuyghtes] kynges L<sub>1</sub>. 1492. towards Bo. toward Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1493. At] Ad Ar. due Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lieue Ar. G. leeue Bo. C. leue T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan] gonue M. T<sub>2</sub>. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. coupes Ro. grete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gold] om. G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. and all, except to bedde Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. to bedde] om. P. to bedde streght] straight to bed L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1503. ȝe] the P. 1504. by experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. han Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. fully] ful L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. fwly such S. knowleechyng Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. knowlachyne L<sub>1</sub>. knowliching S. knowlegeyng Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

64 *Adrastus sees his Dream-beasts on the 2 Princees' shields.* [PT. II.]

For it is nat declarëd / in my boke.

Adrastus lies  
awake,

But as I fyndë / the kyng al nyghtë woke,

Thoghtful in herte / the story specifies,

Musing sore / and ful of fantasies ;

1508

First aduertingt / þe gretë worthynesse

Of this knyghtës / and the semlynnesse,

[leaf 25, back]

Her lusty ȝouth / her force / anþ her manhode,

And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode.

1512

Al this he ganne / to reuolue aboute,

doubting  
whether he shall

Ay in his herte / hanyingt a maner doute,

A-twenë two / hangyngt / in balaunce

1516

where he shuldë\* / maken an aliaunce

A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtës tweyñ.

For on thyng / ay / his hertë gan constreyñ,

The remembrance / of his avisoun,

Of which to-forn / I madë mencioun,

1520

Touchyngt / þe lyon / and the wilde boor,

It nedeth nat / to reherce it mor,

Casting alway / in his Fantasie,

What it myghte / cheerly signyfie,

1524

This dirke dreme / ; this was hid *and cloos.*

Next day he

But on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos,

And to the temple / the riȝte way he took,

And gan preie / deuoutly on his book

1528

To the goddes / his dreme to specefie.

sees these Beasts  
painted on the  
knights' shields,

And they hym bad homwardl forto hye,

And to beholde / in the knyghtës sheldys

1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. were (wer) *all the rest.*  
 yeome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. L<sub>2</sub>. come *all the rest.* thei weren yeome]  
 comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. ryal C. E<sub>2</sub>. full riall L<sub>1</sub>. worthy  
 S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. in] in a G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1516.  
 where Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. were G. wheþer L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. shulde T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. maken A. makyn G. make Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 an] any G. L<sub>1</sub>. 1517. A-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. doghtres Bo. doughtres M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1520. Of] om. P. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. to-forn (to fore)] therfore  
 E<sub>1</sub>. I made] made I hane M. Di. made is C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. makid is T<sub>2</sub>. mencioun] a  
 mencioun E<sub>2</sub>. 1522. nedeth] nede L<sub>2</sub>. it] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more L<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1524 and 1525 are transposed in I. 1526. aroos] rose Ra.  
 Ba. he ros Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1527. right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1528. preiel] to pray Lb.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

The fellē beestys / peynted in the feedlys ;	1532
Which shal to hym /, be cleer inspecioum,	
Ful pleynly / makē declaracionu	and they explain his dream,
Of his dreme / which he hadde in the nyght.	
And Adrastus / enhasted hym ful riȝt	1536
In her Sheldēs wisly to beholde.	
Wher that he saugh / as the goddēs tolde,	
In the Sheldēs / hangyngt vpon hokys,	
The beestēs ragē / with her mortal lokys*.	1540 as Boccaccio says. {leaf 26}
And to purpos, lik as writ Bochas,	
Polymytē / ful streght embracēd was	
In the hyde / of a feerce lyoun.	
And Tydeus / abouen his haberiou	
A Gypon haddē / hidous / sharpe <i>and</i> hoor,	1544 and Tideus's gipon is of wild- boars' bristles.
wroght of the bristels / of a wylde boor.	
The whichē* beestis / as the story lerys,	
wer wroght / and bete / vpon her banerys,	1548
Di-plaiēd broodē* / wham they shulde fight.	
wheroft the kyngt / whan he hadde a sight	
Att hys repeir / in herte was ful glad,	
And with a facē / ful demur <i>and</i> sad	1552 Adrastus
with his lordes, that he about hym hadde,	
To the temple / he thys knyghtēs ladde.	
And whan they haddē / with al circumstaunces	
Of Rytys oldē / doñ her obseruaunces,	1556

takes Tideus  
and Polyneices  
to the temple,

1532. beestys peynted] painted bestes Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. in] of Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I.  
 1535. which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. in] on S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M. wise L<sub>1</sub>. anisely T<sub>2</sub>. 1537 *second half to 1539 second half is omitted in* Du. Di. and E<sub>1</sub>, so that 1537 reads: In her Shelles hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. 1538. that] tha Ar. as L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. as] þat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppē in T<sub>2</sub>. 1540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>1</sub>. crokēs Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. (*see Notes*). 1541. writ] wryteth Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. S. writh Ra. 1544 abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. aboue T<sub>1</sub>. M. habergon Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. habirgoun T<sub>1</sub>. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon Ad<sub>1</sub>. gryphoun Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1546. bristles Ad<sub>1</sub>. brestis Di. wilde Bo. wild Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1547. whiche Bo. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ar (*in Ar. followed by a pause-bar*). lerys] leres (:baners) Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. bete Ap. bet Du. bett L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. betyn L<sub>2</sub>. betten Ro. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. brood Ar. 1555. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytes M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rightes Bo. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (:eyreconstaunce) L<sub>1</sub>.

Hom to the court / they resort ageyñ.

And in an hallë / riche and wel beseyñ,  
This worthy kyng<sup>a</sup> of herte lyberal,

then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne and Royal, 1560

Which in deyntees\* / surly dyd excelle.  
But it<sup>a</sup> were veyn / euery cours to telle,  
her straungë sewës / and her sotyltees,  
Ne how they sat<sup>a</sup> / lik to her degrees : 1564  
For lak of tyme I lat<sup>a</sup> it\* ouerslyde.

And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde  
The knyghtës two / and lik a prudent<sup>a</sup> man  
In sykrë wisë / thus his tale he gan. 1568

and has a talk with them. “Sirs,” quod he / “I ne doute it nouȝt  
that it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝour thoȝt  
How that<sup>a</sup> first<sup>a</sup> / by goddys ordynaunce,  
And after next<sup>a</sup> / thorgh fatys purveaunce, 1572  
And be workyng<sup>a</sup> / of fortunës hond,  
How that<sup>a</sup> ȝe werén brouȝt into this lond  
Bothë\* tweyn / But<sup>a</sup> now this lastë\* nyght :  
Of whoos comyng<sup>a</sup> / I am ful glad and light 1576  
First<sup>a</sup> in my-self /, shortly to expresse,  
whan I considre / and se the liklynnesse  
Of ȝour personys / with the Circumstancys  
And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernaucys ; 1580  
Seyng<sup>a</sup> ful wel /, wherto shuld<sup>a</sup> I feyne,  
ȝe likly be her-after to atteyñ

1558. an] om. Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>o</sub>. beseyñ] beseen (:ayen) M. Di. 1560.  
feest Bo. feste Ad<sub>1</sub>, deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>, deyntrys Ar. deyntes M. C.  
deynteis L<sub>o</sub>. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1565.  
lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lette E<sub>1</sub>. let P. L<sub>2</sub>. lete Lb.  
Ro. leet Ad<sub>2</sub>. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1567.  
and] om. M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. seere G. Bo. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>.  
Ap (cære). secret Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. secret S. thus] and thus C. this Lb.  
he gan] began Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he began Ra. Ba. 1569.  
ne] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. it] om. P. 1570.  
it] om. Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. is] om. Ra. ay] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
ȝour] my P. In M. the illuminated capital S of l. 1569 having been cut away, the  
first letters of 1570 and 1571 are gone, together with the words And after in l. 1572.  
1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. honde with a dot  
under e in Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Both Ar.  
laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba.  
Circumstancys] Circumstaunce (:gouernaunce) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.

To\* grete estat / and\* habundaunce of good,  
 Thorgh ȝoure birth / and ȝour Royal blood ;  
 ȝe may not faylē / but ȝe hauē wrong,  
 For ȝe are bothē\* manly / and rightē strong.

And forto sette ȝoure hertēs mor at̄ reste

My purpoos is / I hopū for the beste,  
 So that̄ in ȝou be no variance,  
 To make a knotte / as be allyaunce,  
 Atwixē\* ȝow and my doghtres two,  
 ȝif ȝoure hertes / accorde wel thereto.

¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr

To succeedē for to han an heir,  
 Therfor ȝe shal han possessiouñ,  
 Durynḡ my lyf / of half this Regiouñ,  
 Forthwith\* in hon̄l / and hool after my day.  
 Ther is no man / that̄ therto shal sey nay.

And sothly after / whan that̄ I am graue,  
 Eche of ȝow / shal his party haue

Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided ;  
 This to seyn / it̄ shal be devyded

A-twen ȝow two, euerich to be crowned,  
 ȝoure pourparties / be equytē compowned  
 So egally / in euery mannys sight,  
 That̄ echi of ȝow / reioysē shal his ryght.  
 And by ȝour wit / ȝe shul the lond amend,  
 And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend̄  
 Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foñ.

As Tideus and  
Polyneices are  
of Royal blood,

1584

1588 Adrastus pro-  
poses that

they shall wed  
his daughters,

1592

1596 have half his  
land during his  
life,  
and all after.

1600

[leaf 27]

Each shall have  
an equal share,

1604

1608 and defend the  
land against its  
foes.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. and] of Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. abundance C. L<sub>2</sub>. 1584. and ȝour] and Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at̄ reste] atte mor reste Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Atwixte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Atwene M. T<sub>2</sub>. Bitwex Ad<sub>2</sub>. Bitwixe I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad<sub>1</sub>. wel] woll Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T<sub>2</sub>. 1599. whan] om. C. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Betwene L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. every Ra. eche M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enmyes Bo. your enmyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. and oure] and youre L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.

And for the daiës / passëd ben *and* goñ  
Of my desyrës / and my lusty ȝouth,

I am ful set<sup>t</sup> / forto makë kouth<sup>h</sup>

1612

That<sup>t</sup> ȝe shal han / lik myn opynyoun,

The gouernaunce / of this Regiou[n].

They shall  
reign;  
Adrastus will  
abdicate,

hunt, and

take his ease.

To this entente / me semeth<sup>h</sup> for the beste,

ȝe to gonerne / *and* I to lyve in reste,

Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,

Hunte and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvèrys

whan so euer / I hauë\* therto plesaunce,

And for to han / noñ other attendance

1616

Vnto no thing<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> vnto myñ ese.

For which shortly / ȝif it agrë and plese

That<sup>t</sup> I haue seid / to ȝou / that<sup>t</sup> be so wis,

And be according<sup>t</sup> / vnto ȝoure avis,

1620

Delaieth not<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> in wordës pleyñ,

What<sup>t</sup> ȝow semeth / gif answere ageyñ."

**A**nd whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,

**A** Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned,

1628

As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,

With al his power / and his fullë\* myght

Ful humblyle / thankëd\* the kyng<sup>t</sup>

1632

Touchyng<sup>t</sup> his profre of so high a thyng<sup>t</sup>.

And for his parte / seide he wolde assente

Fully of hertië /, neuere to repente,

To aH that euer the kyng<sup>t</sup> haþ sayd.

Tideus

leaf 27, back;  
accepts Adras-  
tus's offer,

1611. and my] and of my Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1612. ful] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. forto] to Ra. Ba. P.  
make] make it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>b</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 1613.  
han Bo. hane M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T<sub>2</sub>. this] ȝe Bo.  
this my P. al this E<sub>2</sub>. 1616. I] me L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>; in Ra. a later hand has altered ȝe  
to gonerne *into* that ye shold rule. 1619. I hane (ha Ar.) therto ther-to I hane  
M. Di<sub>1</sub>. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1622.  
For which] Wherfore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. it} ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>b</sub>.  
Ra. Ba. be it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. by L<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth  
it M. Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 1626. What] That L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gif] yeneth M. Di. 1628. ful]  
*om.* Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630 and his]  
and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1631. humblyle Ar. Ap. humbeli L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>b</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
thankede] thanked Ar. and all the other MSS. except jankung Bo. P. (see Notes).  
1632. his] ȝe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. In P. assent has been  
erased and be content written by a later hand with paler ink. 1635. that euer] that  
euer that S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. the] *om.* S. sayde (e underdotted) Ar. (see Notes).

- And Polomyte / was also wel apayd,  
In the story / as it<sup>t</sup> is comprehendid. 1636 and so does  
Polyneices,
- And so they ben / bothē\* / condescendyd  
The kynggēs willē / to fulfille in dede  
From poynt<sup>t</sup> to poynt<sup>t</sup> / and ther-vpon procede, 1640  
wherso euer / that<sup>t</sup> they wynne or lese.
- And Tydens / made / his brother chese,  
Of gentillesse and of curtessye, 1641  
who, by Tideus's  
courtesy,
- which that<sup>t</sup> was / most / to his fantasye  
Of the sustren / for to han to wive. 1644  
chooses Argeia,
- And he in soth / chosen hath argyve,  
which eldest was / ful wommanly to se.  
And Tydeus / tok than<sup>\*</sup> Dēphylee, 1648 while Tideus  
takes Dēphyle.
- Of her beautē / most<sup>t</sup> souereyn excellent.
- And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond<sup>t</sup> hath sent  
For his lordēs / and his baronage,  
To be present<sup>t</sup> / at<sup>t</sup> the mariage 1652  
Adrastus sum-  
mons his lords  
to the wedding  
of his daughters;
- Of the knyghtēs / and make no lettyng<sup>t</sup>.  
And they echoñ · cam at<sup>t</sup> his bidding,  
In goodly wysē / meke and ful benygne,  
Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656  
and they and  
their ladies  
come.
- And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght<sup>t</sup>,  
Ful wel beseyn / and many lady briȝt<sup>t</sup>,  
From ebery Coost<sup>t</sup> / and many freessh sqwyer<sup>t</sup>,  
þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660

1636. apayde (e underdotted) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 1641.  
wherso] wher Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. that] om. Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba.  
1643. Of] As of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
gentilnesse T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C.  
1645. sustren Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sistren T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647.  
which] That Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. eldest]  
oldest L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ful] om. P. wommanly] wounderly L<sub>2</sub>. to se] of sight Ro (sec  
1648). 1648. tok than<sup>t</sup>] than tok Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
taken hath T<sub>2</sub>; in Ro. l. 1648 reads And Tideus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. has  
a second pause-bar after tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of  
G. 1652. at the] at her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1653. the] þese Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
Ro. thes two S. kuyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
1655. ful] om. G. 1657. ful] om. G. 1657 and 1658. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. comunere I. comynere T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28]	To byholde the gretē Ryaltē And the maner / of thyss solempnytē.	
But I really can't describe	But to telle / aH the circumstances Of Iustēs / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces,	1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on.	The feestēs riche /, and the gyftēs grete, The pruvē sighēs / and the feruent hete of louys folk / brennyng as the glede, And devyses / of many sondry wede,	1668
	The touches stole / <i>and the*</i> amerous lookes, By sotyl craft / leyd oute* lyne <i>and</i> hokes, The Ialous folk / to traysshēn <i>and</i> begyle In their awayt / with many sondry wile :	1672
	Al this in soth / deservyven I ne can.	
The news of the marriage	But' wel wote I / the newē famē ran, This menē whilē* / with ful swift' passage Vnto Thebēs / of this mariage.	1676
reaches Eteocles in Thebes,	And by report' trewe and not' yfeyned, The sounē therof the eerēs hath atteyned, Myn auctour writ' /, of Ethyocles, Touchyng thonour / <i>and</i> the gret' encres	1680
and troubles him.	Of Polymytē / heghly magnyfied, And how that' he / newly was allyed With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge. The whiche thyng' / he gretly gan to charge,	1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad<sub>1</sub>.    1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle or tell *all the other MSS.* all] of Bo.    1667. *In Ar. of stands before the column : the copyist had first written The, which is underdotted.* loues Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb.    1669—1672 omitted in P.    1669. stole Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS., except scole (sic) L<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, and sutil Ra.* sotill Ba. (ep. 1670). he amerous Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. thamerous Ar. amerous Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba.    1670. doun Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S (adoun). oute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E<sub>2</sub>. bi lyne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.    1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gelous M.; in Lb. is an empty space between The gelous folke and bigyle; the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line.    1672. their Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.    1673. deservyuen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. deservye M.    1674. wote I] I wote M. Di.    1675. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.    1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba.    1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>; Ar. has a pause-bar after trewe.    1678. theres Ad<sub>1</sub>. ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1680. pe honour Bo. M. thonour Ad<sub>1</sub>.    1681—1746 lost in Ap.    1682. how] om. Bo. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.    1684. the] om. C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C.

- Dredyng<sup>t</sup> Inly / that<sup>t</sup> this mariage  
 Shal after turne / vnto his damage,  
 Sorē\* musyng<sup>t</sup> / and castyng<sup>t</sup> vp *and* doun  
 The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun  
 Of Adrastus / the which of grekēs land<sup>t</sup>  
 Hadde al the power / soget<sup>t</sup> to his hand<sup>t</sup> :  
 Lest<sup>t</sup> that<sup>t</sup> he / for Polynytēs sak  
 wold vpon hym / a newē werrē make,  
 But<sup>t</sup> ȝif that<sup>t</sup> he, lik the conuenciou<sup>n</sup>,  
 At<sup>t</sup> tymē sette / delyuerēd the toun  
 To his broder / by bond of oth<sup>\*</sup> I-sworū\*,  
 Be couenauntes\* / assurēd her to-forñ,  
 ȝif ȝe remembre / late as I ȝou tol<sup>t</sup> :  
 which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,  
 But<sup>t</sup> from his heste / Caste forto varye.  
 And ther-vp-on list<sup>t</sup> no lenger tarye,  
 Lich his desire / to shapē remedyes.
- And first<sup>t</sup> he sente for his next<sup>t</sup> allies  
 In whom he hadde / most<sup>t</sup> his affiaunce,  
 For his lordēs<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> hadde gouernaunce  
 Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anoñ.  
 And whan they werēn present<sup>t</sup> euerichonā,  
 he seidē pleynly /, wenyng<sup>t</sup> for his best<sup>t</sup>,  
 That<sup>t</sup> his hert<sup>t</sup> / shal neuer lyve in rest<sup>t</sup>,  
 But<sup>t</sup> in sorowe / and in a maner drede,
- Eteocles thinks  
that, backt by  
Adrastus,
- 1688
- [leaf 28, back]  
Polyneices will  
attack him,
- 1692
- unless he resigns  
his crown at the  
end of his 1st  
year.
- 1696
- So he sends  
for his allies  
and lords,
- 1700
- 1704
- and tells em he  
can never rest
- 1708
1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T<sub>2</sub>. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686.  
 Shal] Shuld L<sub>2</sub>. after] after tyme C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. afterward T<sub>2</sub>. turne Ar. Bo. *and*  
*all the rest.* vnto] into Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. to Ra. Ba.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T<sub>2</sub>.  
 had of Bo. soget<sup>t</sup>] subiecte L<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G.  
 1693. ȝif] om. M. Di. of L<sub>2</sub>. lik] lyk to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 1694. deliuert Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of  
 om.). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. of oper L<sub>2</sub>. of both Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. of  
 boþe M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn  
 Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. beforne  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1699. beste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. east Bo. caste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1700. tarye] to  
 tarye Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S.; in Ar. *a pause-bar after list.* 1703. he] om. Ra. had  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. his] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
 most his] his most E<sub>2</sub>. 1704. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1706. weren Bo (*with a pause-bar*  
*after weren*). were Ad<sub>1</sub> (Ar. *and* Ad<sub>1</sub>, *have no pause-bar in this line*). 1707.  
 wenyng] om. L<sub>1</sub>. his] the Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1708. lyve in]  
 haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *and the rest, except a manere in Ad<sub>1</sub>.*

till his brother  
is dead.

Tyl his brother / oultre be dede ;

That he in Thebēs / in his Royal sete

Myght<sup>t</sup> allonē / regnēn in quiete ;

he mente hym-silf<sup>t</sup> / shortly, *and* noñ other,

Vnperturbed / of Polymyte his brother.

And at this counsayl / diuers of entent<sup>t</sup>,

But three sorts of  
men are present.

¶ I fyndē writ<sup>t</sup> / thre folkēs were present<sup>t</sup>.

1716

Some in soth / that<sup>t</sup> feithful were *and* trewe,

And some also / that can chaunge of newe,

And other ek / that<sup>t</sup> be-twixē\* tweyñ

Couerly kowde / vnder colour feyñ.

1720

[leaf 29]  
¶ Comendacioun  
of Trouthe.

The first tells  
Eteocles that a  
King mustn't  
lie.

**T**he firste seide, abouen<sup>t</sup> alle<sup>t</sup> thyng

Trouthē\* shuldē\* / longē to a kyng<sup>t</sup>,

Of his word<sup>t</sup> / not<sup>t</sup> be variablie,

But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable.

1724

¶ For trouthē\* first<sup>t</sup> / with-outen<sup>t</sup> eny wene,

Is Chief Pyler / that<sup>t</sup> may a kyng<sup>t</sup> sustene,

In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.

¶ Nota.

For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatiff,

1728

As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,

Record I take / of Prudent<sup>t</sup> Neemye,

That worthy kyngges / for al her grete pride,

Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set<sup>t</sup> a-syle,

1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1712. alone Ad<sub>1</sub>, alloon Bo. regne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne Ad<sub>1</sub>. can chaunge] change konne M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. L<sub>2</sub>. betwene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. between Du. tweyn] po tweine Ad<sub>1</sub>. them both tweyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. them tho tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboue al Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Trouth Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. long Ra. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. til Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1723. be] to be L<sub>2</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. variable] variable L<sub>2</sub>. 1724. Centre Countre L<sub>1</sub>. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neomye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad<sub>2</sub>. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L<sub>2</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] his L<sub>1</sub>. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.; in Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1732 is omitted: Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. instead of wyn and wymmen have bene put down: in Ra. after 1730 the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two 1731 and 1732: Atforne kyngis wemen aud wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym down and put on a side. Ba. has no blank line; after 1730 follow the same three lines as in Ra., only with wyfe for wyn and on syde for on a side (see Notes).

- With al her pouer / and domynacioun,  
havyng<sup>t</sup> reward<sup>t</sup> / in comparisoun  
To trouthes myght<sup>t</sup> / and trouthes worthynesse.  
For as Esdre / pleynly / doth<sup>t</sup> expresse,  
Who taketh hede /, in the samë place,  
Be\* the Influencü / sothly / and the grace  
Of trouthe alloñ / this oldë Neemye  
Gat<sup>t</sup> hym licencë / to rëedifie  
The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.  
Which<sup>t</sup> trouth is tresour / chief of euery rewme,  
For Salamon writ<sup>t</sup> / how that<sup>t</sup> thyngës tweyne,  
Trouth / and merey / lynkëd in a cheyne,  
Preserve a kyng<sup>t</sup> / lik to his degré<sup>t</sup>,  
From al meschief / and aduersitè.  
Allas therfor / that<sup>t</sup> eny doublenesse,  
Variaunce or vnsicrenesse,  
Chaunge of word<sup>t</sup> / or mutabilitè\*,  
fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabletè\*,  
Shuld in a kyng<sup>t</sup> / han domynacioun,  
To causen after / his destruccioun.  
Of kynggës / redeth the story dounie be rowe,  
And seth / how many / han ben ouerthrowe  
Thorgh her falshede / fro\* fortunes whel\*.  
For vnto god / it\* pleseth neuer a del,  
A kyng to ben / double of entent<sup>t</sup>;  
For it<sup>t</sup> may happë / that the world is blent<sup>t</sup>

1734. reward] no reward Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. comparisoun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. comparacion Du.  
 1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes E<sub>1</sub>. and] om. E<sub>1</sub>. and  
 trouthes] and his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1738. Be the] The in all the MSS. 1742. trouth] om. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. tresour] om. Ro. chief] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. euery] all the T<sub>2</sub>. rewme T<sub>1</sub>. reme Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reem M. reame T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. realme E<sub>1</sub> (:Iernsalem). 1743. For] om. Ro. writ] writeth Ba. howl] om. Ra. Ba.  
 thynges] kynges L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1748. vnsikernes Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablitie Ar. 1750. or] onther M. Di. vnstablet<sup>t</sup> C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G. ynstablet<sup>t</sup> Bo. and all the other MSS. 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad<sub>1</sub>. rede Bo. 1754. And] om. L<sub>2</sub>. seeth M. see Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. her] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (in S. for is underdotted and the usual abbreviation of and written above it). borugh Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith it M. Di.

Truth is above all.

1736

By truth, Nehemiah got leave to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem.

1740

\* Trouth and mereye preseruen a kyng from al aduersyte.

1744

\* Chaunge nor doublenesse shal not be in a kyng.

1748

[leaf 29, back]

1752

See how many kings have been overthrown by falseness!

1756

	Ful oftē sith / be sleght <sup>t</sup> of her werkyn <sup>g</sup> .	
God sees all.	But this the trouth <sup>*</sup> / god seeþ eury thyng <sup>t</sup>	1760
Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,	Right <sup>t</sup> as it is / for ther may be no cloude To-form his sight <sup>t</sup> / trouth <sup>*</sup> forto shrowde.	
it will shine clear at last.	¶ It may be clipped / and derkēd be disceyte, By fals engyñe / liggyng in a-weyte,	1764
It is the pre- server of kingdoms.	As a serpent <sup>t</sup> / forto vndermyne ; But <sup>t</sup> at the last <sup>t</sup> / it <sup>t</sup> wol clerly shyne, Who that <sup>t</sup> seith nay /, shew his briȝte bemes.	1768
Kings should keep their troth.	For it <sup>t</sup> in soth / of kyngdaines and of Reawmes Is berer vp / and conseruatrice From al Meschief / sothfast <sup>t</sup> mediatrice	1772
But, by Eteo- cles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.	To god abouë / who so list <sup>t</sup> to se, To kepe a kyng <sup>t</sup> / in Prosperitè On euery side / as I afferme dar.	1772
[leaf 30]	For which ȝe kyngges and lordës beth wel war ȝour bihestës / Iustly forto holde ! And <sup>*</sup> thenk how Thebës / with his wallës <sup>*</sup> olde Distroïed was / platly / this no les, For doublenesse / of Ethioecles, Which his puple / after sore abouht <sup>t</sup> : Only for he nat <sup>t</sup> by counseH wrought Of hem that <sup>t</sup> wern / bothe trewe and wis :	1776

1759. sith] sight L<sub>1</sub>. sleight Bo. Du. sleight Ad<sub>1</sub>. sleith T<sub>1</sub>. seleghet Ro. be sleght] by cause M. Di. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. working Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyrkyng P. Ro. working Ad<sub>2</sub>. warking T<sub>2</sub>. 1760. this] this is T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. euary] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. troupe Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. 1763. clipped] eclipsid Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1764. liggyng] lyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 1765. trouth is written by the same hand to the right of the line in Du (red ink), and Lb (black ink). 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written trouth with black ink to the right of the line. 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. seith] say M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. nay] may nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. bright Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1768. rewnes Bo. remes M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L<sub>1</sub>. conseruatrice] conservatiif L<sub>1</sub>. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. For Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T<sub>2</sub>. 1774. ȝe] þe Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. I. om. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. beth Ar. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. wel] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] þinke L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. thenketh C. E<sub>2</sub>. thynckyth L<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. 1777. this] þis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1778. For] For the L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. doublenesse] doublenesses T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Ro. weren T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Bo.

hym lyst <sup>t</sup> nat <sup>t</sup> worchen / after her devys ;		
But <sup>t</sup> lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye	He gave up Truth,	
To be gouernēd / by fals flaterye *,	1784	
¶ That <sup>t</sup> bad hym thenkē* / how he was a knyght, And to holde of foreē /, morē* than of* right <sup>t</sup> ,	¶ the counsayl of Flatareres. and followd those who bade him stick to Thebes	
Duryng <sup>t</sup> his lyf / lordship of the touñ, And not <sup>t</sup> to lesē his possessionn	1788	
For no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ; But <sup>t</sup> lete his brother / blowēn* in an horn, Wher that hym lyst <sup>t</sup> / or pypen in a red.	and let his brother whistle for it.	
This was the counsail / platly <i>and þe Reed</i>	1792	
Of swich <sup>t</sup> as liste nat <sup>t</sup> / to seyn the soth, But falsly flater / with her wordēs smoth.		
¶ And whan they haddē / hool her tale fyned, Ethyoecles / fully is enclynnyd,	1796	Eteocles decides
Who so euer ther-at <sup>t</sup> / laugh or wepe, lik <sup>t</sup> her counsayl · possessioun to kepe, who that <sup>t</sup> sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyñ ;		to stick to his crown.
hym to contrarye / he thoght <sup>t</sup> was but <sup>t</sup> veyn̄.	1800	¶ How the zeer was come out that Ethioecles regnyd.
<b>B</b> ut <sup>t</sup> in this whylē* hath the shenē sonne		His first year's reign in Thebes
The tweluē signēs / round <sup>t</sup> aboutē Ronne Sith Ethioecle / be Iust <sup>t</sup> rekenyng*,		
In Thebēs was crownēd / lord <i>and kyng</i> ,	1804	
holdyng <sup>t</sup> the sceptre / and the dyademe ;		
That <sup>t</sup> be resoun / as it <sup>t</sup> wolde seme,		
The tymē was ful complet <sup>t</sup> / <i>and</i> the space,		is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. worche M. werke T<sub>2</sub>. devys] avise Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1783.  
lefte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M.  
thenk Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1786. And] om. T<sub>1</sub>. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E<sub>1</sub>. more  
Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes  
Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forn Lb. aforne  
M. E<sub>1</sub>. beforne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 1790. his] youre L<sub>1</sub>. blowen G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
M. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. sieche T<sub>1</sub>.  
Soche E<sub>2</sub>. Suche all the rest. as] pat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1795.  
hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P.  
talle whole S. her tale holy T<sub>2</sub>. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enelyned) Ra.  
Ba. 1799 and 1800 omitted in Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye]  
contraire Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. he] him Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra.  
Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shene  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. round] hath Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1803. Ethioecle Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ethioecles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reknyng  
Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Poly- neices,	Of couenaunte / he shulde voide his place, And Polymytē ek / his iournē make Toward̄ Thebēs /, pocessioun to take Of duē* titlē / But̄ he haddē wronge : Which thought̄ in soth̄ / the zeer was wonder longe Of his Exil / er it̄ kam aboute.	1808
{leaf 30, back}		
who, doubting his brother,	And for he hadde / in hert̄ a manere dolute Lest̄ in his broder / ther wer falshed * found̄ Taquyte hym-silf / lik as he was bound̄,	1816
asks Adrastus	¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte, Besechinḡ hym / this mater̄ to aduerte, And ther-vpon / to ȝiue a counsayl sone,	
to advise him whether he shall sit still	Touchynḡ his right̄ / what̄ was best̄ to done, wher it̄ was bet̄ to goñ / or to abyde, Or liche a knyght̄ manfully to Ryde hym-silf allone / and makē no massage,	1820
or claim Thebes .	For to Chalaunge / his rightful heritage with-Inne Thebēs / outh̄er * be pees or stryf, And ther-vpon / to Iuparte his lif. Thus was he set̄ / for al his fercē brother.	1824
Adrastus says Polyneices may be trap-	But̄ Adrastus / sothly / thought̄ a-nother Bet̄ was to send̄ / than hym-silf to goñ Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ; Havynḡ his brother / suspecte in this eas That̄ be fraude / or be some fallas, He woldē* werk / to his destruccioun,	1828
		1832

1808. voide] leve Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1811. due Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dien Ar. G (*in the margin due is written by late hand*). had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1812. was] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. wonder] om. Ra. Ba. S. ouer Lb. passyngre Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1815. falshele Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. falsed Ar. 1816. to acquyte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1819. *The copyst of Ar. has first written counsayl good, then underdotted good and added sone.* 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Wheper Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. aythre Ba. outh̄er Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. P. be] with T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1831. this] be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. C (other for or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L<sub>1</sub>. wolde Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. T<sub>2</sub>. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| ¶ If he wer hardye to entren in-to towȝ.                                       | if he goes to Thebes :            |
| For which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,                                     |                                   |
| Ful concludyng <sup>t</sup> / how it <sup>t</sup> was mor spedē                |                                   |
| That <sup>t</sup> some other be / to Theb̄̄s sent,                             |                                   |
| To appareeyvē fully the entent <sup>t</sup>                                    | he must send some one else there. |
| ¶ Of Ethioele / outward <sup>t</sup> / be some signe,                          |                                   |
| And wher that <sup>t</sup> he / his crounē* wil resigne                        |                                   |
| For thilke* ȝeer /, lik as he made his ooth <sup>t</sup> :                     |                                   |
| And whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ  |                                   |
| Ther-vpon to werken / and proceede.  |                                   |
| Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede.   |                                   |
| ¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere,                                      |                                   |
| Tydeus with a manly ehore  | Tideus at once undertakes to go.  |
| Saide* vttrely / for his broder sake,  | ¶ Tydeus took                     |
| This massagē / he wold vndertake   | vpon hym to do                    |
| with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,   | þe massage of                     |
| wer it <sup>t</sup> wilful / or infortunat <sup>t</sup> :                      | Polymytle.                        |
| He wil not <sup>t</sup> sparē / what <sup>t</sup> so that <sup>t</sup> betide. |                                   |
| ¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde,  | 1848 Adrastus and Polyueices      |
| And Polymytle / in conclusiouȝ,  |                                   |
| Weren contrarye / to that opyniouȝ,  |                                   |
| And seidē soþly / as hem thoghte right <sup>t</sup> ,                          |                                   |
| Sith that <sup>t</sup> he was / so wel / a preued knyght <sup>t</sup>          |                                   |
| And discended of so worthy blood,  | 1856                              |

1834. entren Ar. G. E.<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. and the rest. into] in G. om. Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the town Bo. and the rest. 1836. Ful] Fully L<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. was] were M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839 and 1840 transposed in I. 1840 omitted in S. wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eroun Ar. wil(wol)] wolde L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. pilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þe ilke L<sub>1</sub>. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. vpon] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. þe enbassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. welful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. whatsoeuer E<sub>2</sub>. what so hym L<sub>1</sub>. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] om. Ro. so wel a preued Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. so wel approved a Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. so well a primed E<sub>2</sub>. so well a preferred P. so well a proud S. a gentil Bo (so wel om.).

try to stop him but in vain,	That they nolde / for non erthly good, For aH Thebës / with the regalye, Put his body / in such Iupartie.	1860
	<b>B</b> ut aH this thyng <sup>t</sup> / auayléd hem* riȝt <sup>t</sup> noȝt <sup>t</sup> ; For he wol forth / how dere that it be boȝt, Takyng <sup>t</sup> lievë / first <sup>t</sup> of aH thestatys,	
	And armëd hym in Mayle / <i>and</i> surë platys,	1864
	And Shope hym forth / vpon his lounmë.	
¶ The sorowe of Deyphile whan Tideus went toward Thebes.	who madë sorowe / but <sup>t</sup> Dëyphylë, with bitter teerës / dewëd al her face, Ful ofte sith <sup>t</sup> / swownyng in the place,	1868
	Trist and mournyng / in her blakë* wede, Whan she saugh / that <sup>t</sup> he took his stede ;	
[leaf 31, back]	So inwardly gan eneres* her mone,	
Tideus rides	Seyng <sup>t</sup> her lord <sup>t</sup> / so ridë forth <sup>t</sup> alone	1872
	Vpon his way / this worthy Tideus.	
	And in al hast <sup>t</sup> , the story telleth vs, He spedde hym so, makyng <sup>t</sup> no delayes, That <sup>t</sup> in spaee / of a fewe daies	1876
to Thebes,	The heghe toures of Thebës / he gan se, And entred is / into the Citè, Wisly enquiryng <sup>t</sup> / wher the Paleys stood ;	
goes to the palace,	And lik a knyght <sup>t</sup> / thidere streght <sup>t</sup> he* rood,	1880
and into the hall	Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight, lich <sup>t</sup> Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armëd* bright <sup>t</sup> , Til he atteynëd hath the chief <sup>t</sup> dongonn,	
	wher as the kyng <sup>t</sup> / helde his mancyonn.	1884
	And thorgh <sup>t</sup> the paleys / with a knyghtly look	
	Into the haH / the righte way he took,	

1858—1922 *lost in C.* 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym Ar. *om.* Ra. anayled hem] he sette by Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1862. that] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864. armëd] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with Who mad sorowe, but these three words have been crossed out with red ink.* 1869. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1871. Soj She M. gan eneres(e)] encres gan Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. gan eneressen Ba. gan teneresen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1876. in space] in be space Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a fewe] fewe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] *om.* Du. 1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-armed Ap. armed Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (cp. 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. has a pause-bar between atteyned and hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

- From his stedē / whan he lighte douī,  
Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888  
Wher as the kyng<sup>t</sup> / with lordēs a gret<sup>t</sup> route  
In the hallē sittynge<sup>t</sup> / rounde aboute,  
he entred Inne / most manful of eorage,  
To\* exeeute / the fyn of his\* massage. 1892  
And as hym thouȝt<sup>t</sup> / conuenient<sup>t</sup> and due  
Ful konnyngly / he gan the kyng salue  
Requiring<sup>t</sup> hym /, of kyngly excellencē,  
In goodly wise / to\* ȝeve hym audience, 1896  
And not<sup>t</sup> disdeyne / neither in port<sup>t</sup> ne cheer,  
Sith he was Come / as a massagere  
From Polymyte / his ownē brodere dere;  
Gynnyng<sup>t</sup> his talē / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900 and speaks to  
“Sir\*,” quod he, “vnto ȝour worthynesse  
My purpoos is breefly to expresse  
The effecte only, as in sentement,  
Of the massagē why that<sup>t</sup> I am sent.  
It were in veyn / longe processe forto make.  
But<sup>t</sup> of my mater / the verrey ground<sup>t</sup> to take,  
In eschewyng of prolixitē,  
And voyde away / al superfluytē, 1908  
Sith ȝoure-silf best<sup>t</sup> ought<sup>t</sup> to<sup>ȝ</sup> vnderstonde  
The causē fully / that we han on hond<sup>t</sup>,  
And ek conceyve / þentent of my menyng,  
Of rightwisness<sup>t</sup> / longgyng<sup>t</sup> to a kynge : 1912  
First<sup>t</sup> considred /, ȝif that<sup>t</sup> ȝe tak hede,

where Eteocles  
sits with his  
lords,

{leaf 32]

\* how wisly and  
how knyghtly

1904 Tideus did his  
massage.

Tideus reminds  
Eteocles

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. light Bo. a-liȝte Di. T<sub>2</sub>. doun] adoun M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad<sub>1</sub>. as] as a T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 'Texecute Ar. his] this Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G. 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] om. Ar. Ap. 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar also between was and Come. messagere Ad<sub>1</sub>. messangere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. 1900. Gynnyng] Begynnyng L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1901. Sir only in P. and Ro. (re-inscribed), omitted in all the other MSS. (Q in Ar. is a two-line capital. In Ra, the late corrector has written O king at the beginning of the line.) 1903. only] hooley T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to] om. Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. menyng] comyng Di. 1913. that] om. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	whan Edippus / the oldē* kyng <sup>t</sup> was dede, of his agreement how that ȝoursilf / and ȝoure brother blyve For the croune / contagiously gan stryve	1916
	As mortal foon / by ful gret <sup>t</sup> hatred, which of ȝow two / shulde* first <sup>t</sup> succede: Til that <sup>t</sup> ȝe were / be meenys reconcyled,	
	ȝe to regne / and he to be exiled	1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Poly- neices,	Out <sup>t</sup> of this towne / for a ȝeerię space, And than ageyn / resorte to his place, To regne as kyng <sup>t</sup> , <i>and</i> ȝe to voyden oute, So as ȝour tourne / be processe kam aboute;	1924
	Euerich <sup>t</sup> of ȝow / paciently tendure Thenterchaungyng <sup>t</sup> / of his Auenture, Who were put <sup>t</sup> out <sup>t</sup> / or stood in his estat <sup>t</sup> , Ther-vpon to makē no debat,	1928
	Lich the Cononant / and conuenciouu, Enrollēd vp / by lordys of this toun, Which of reson may not <sup>t</sup> be denyed. And sith <sup>t</sup> ȝe han / a ȝeer / y-occupied,	1932
¶ The request that Tideus mad in the name of Polimynt vnder the title of the Conuenciouu.	¶ Polimynt <sup>t</sup> / requireþ ȝow of riȝt <sup>t</sup> , Taqwite ȝou / lik <sup>t</sup> a trewē knyght <sup>t</sup> , In eschewyng <sup>t</sup> of mortal werre <i>and</i> strif <sup>t</sup> ;	
who now re- quires him to keep his oath.	Sith ȝe han had : a Prerogatif As eldest <sup>t</sup> brother / forto regne aforn <sup>t</sup> : And thenketh eke / how that <sup>t</sup> ȝe ar sworū ȝour oth to kepe / and make no tarying <sup>t</sup> , Holy aduerting / lich <sup>t</sup> a prudent <sup>t</sup> kyng <sup>t</sup> ,	1936
Truth should be more	That <sup>t</sup> * trouth is mor / in comparisoun <sup>t</sup> ,	1940

1914. olde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gonue Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 stryve] to stryne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1921. Out] om. L<sub>1</sub>. this] his Lb. ȝeeres] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn<sup>t</sup>  
 anoon Di. resortel resorten P. to resorte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto M. Di.  
 into T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. his] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden<sup>t</sup>  
 voiden Bo. to voide L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to be voided T<sub>2</sub>. 1925. to endure Bo.  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tendur G. 1926. þe entrechaungyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thenterchangyng M.  
 1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 1928. Ar. has a pause-bar after make. 1930. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* lik] as S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 1941. That] The Ar. G.

Than aH the tresour / of ȝour Regyeoun,	to a king than treasure.
Mor acceptable / vnto god and man	
Than aH richessē / that ȝe rekne kan.	1944
Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthē,	Eteocles should then quit Thebes,
Quygett ȝour-silf / Iustly of ȝour trouthe	
Vnto ȝoure brother / avoyding this Cytē,	
And lat hym regnen / in his Ryaltē,	1948 and let Polyneices reign his year.
¶ The eroune of Thebes / a ȝeer to oecupie.	
Than wol al Greeē / preise and magnyfie	
ȝoure hegh renoun / and may sey noñ other	
But ȝe han quytt ȝou / Iustly to ȝour brother.	1952
This hool thefecte / of al that I wil seyn,	
Answer expectaunt / what ȝe list sende ageyñ."	
<b>W</b> han Tydens / hadde told his tale,	
Ethiocles, trist / and wonder pale,	1956 Eteocles turns pale
his conceyt first in maner* hath refreyned,	
Dyssimulyngt / vnder colour feyned,	
Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,	
To his entent / wonderly contrayre,	1960 [leaf 33]
Inwardl in hertē / wood and furious,	
Turnyng his facē / towarde Tydens,	
he gan abraide / and at the last out-brak,	¶ The answer of Ethiocles.
And euen thus / vnto hym he spak.	1964 He wonders
¶ "I haue* gret mervaile /" quod he, "in my thought"	
Of the massagē / whieh* that thow hast broght,	
That my brother / as thow hast expownyd,	that Polyneices wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. al þe Bo. and the rest. G. has omitted, of l. 1946 the words silf lustly of your trouthe, and of l. 1947 Unto youre, and reads: Quygett your brother, etc. 1947. avoyding] voidyng L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1952. ȝe om. Bo. ȝe han quytt] ye acquite C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that ye aquyte P. ye hane (om. quytt) Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap (beginning of line is burnt). that ye hane Ba. 1953. This] This is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hool] om. Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. om. P. al] om. Lb. P. II] om. Du. 1955. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] om. P. L<sub>2</sub>. in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958. dissymelyng Bo. M. disimeling Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1959. a] om. M. Di. 1961. herte] in h. G. 1963. abraide] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. he spak] he gan to speake (sic) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In a G. 1966. woch for which Ar. which] om. S. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. P. brought] I-brought E<sub>1</sub>.

	Desyreth so / in Theb�s to be crownyd,	1968
seeing that he has so much in Argos.	Havynge reward / to the habundance, The grete plent� / and the suffisaunce	
	That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge : That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge	1972
	To han lordship / or domynaeiou	
	In the boundis / of this lytyl toun, Sith he regneth / so freshly in his flours,	
Eteocles	Surmountyng / aH his predecessours	1976
says he hoped Polyneices would have help him,	Be newe encres / thorgh fortunis myght ; wherof in hert / I am right glad <i>and</i> light : Fully trustyng / ȝif I hadde nede	
not wanted to banish him into poverty.	To his help�, that with-out� drede	1980
	lik a brother than * I shuld hym fynle To meward feithful, trewe, <i>and</i> kynde : Supposing pleynly euermor	
	Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor,	1984
	Nor east hym not / for so short a while As for a zeer, his brother to exile, To lyve in pouert� / and gret distresse.	
	he wol not suffre it / of his high * noblesse.	1988
	It were no token as of brotherhede *, But a sign� rather of hatrede,	
{leaf 33, back}	To interrupt� my possessiou	
	Of this litil por� Regiou."	1992
	Al that he spak /, who that couth aduerte, Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte ;	

1972. That] as Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M. Di. he] bat he Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1977. thorgh] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. be C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1978. right] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 and 1980 are transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 1979. ȝif] if bat L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>] though Ro. 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold I (than *om.*) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feithfully Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. sothefull Ba. trewe] om. Ra. Ba. S. 1986. to] forto G. his] me his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1987—2400 lost in Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouertee E<sub>2</sub>. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 1988. high] gret Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. (see 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my] of my Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. me of my L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as Bo. litil] litil and poure M. Di. litil pore] pore litil Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Of this litil] And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. second] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

As it<sup>t</sup> sempte /, the story can ȝou teche,

By the surplus / sothly of his speche :

1996

¶ He myghte nat<sup>t</sup> no lenger hym refreyne

But<sup>t</sup> platly seide / “as a-twene vs tweyne,

I menē thus / Polymytes and me,

And he flatly  
declares that

Ther is\* no bonde / nor no surëtè,

2000

Nor feith y-made / that may hym avaylle,

As he cleymeth / to haue\* the gouernaylle

Of this Citè, nowther ȝere nor day.

For I shal lette hym, sothly, ȝif I may,

2004 Polyneices  
shan't have 6  
inches of land  
in Thebes,

That<sup>t</sup> he shal not<sup>t</sup> be title of no bond,

Reioysse in Thebës / half a foot<sup>t</sup> of\* londe.

¶ late hym kepe aH that<sup>t</sup> he hath wonne !

For I purpoos / as I haue\* begonne,

2008 as he, Eteocles,  
means to reign  
there all his  
life.

To regne in Thebës / enforth al my lyve,

Maugrè al\* hem / that<sup>t</sup> ther-ageynës stryve,

And in despitt / of his frendës aH,

Or the counsaylle / that<sup>t</sup> hym list<sup>t</sup> to calle.

2012

lat<sup>t</sup> hym be sur /, and knowë\* this right<sup>t</sup> wel,

his manacyng<sup>t</sup> I dredë\* neuer a del.

And sikerly, as to my devis,

As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. sempt C. L<sub>2</sub>. semed Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. semeth E<sub>1</sub>. 1997. nat] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. no] om. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. not hym longer L<sub>1</sub>. M (lenger). Di (lenger). him nat lenger than Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba (longer). S. refreyne] restreyn Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 1999. I] In G. mene Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. no bond] nother bond M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. neither bond Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. noon oper bonde Di. nor no] nor (no om.) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du (ner). L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> and I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub> (nother). S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ne (no om.) Lb. surete L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. snerte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. surte T<sub>1</sub>. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. om. Di. 2002. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2003. nowther] nor Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. nouther] nee T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. neither] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor] ne M. Di. ȝere] nyght G 2004. shal] will T<sub>2</sub>. lette] om. Bo. sothly] trewly T<sub>2</sub>. om. P. ȝif] and Lb. 2005 and 2006 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2005. be title of noj bi no title of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 2006. of] om. Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra (keep). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. all] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. hens forth L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra (henforth). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. E<sub>2</sub>. lyf Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. life Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. liff Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Du. liffe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. ȝere ageyns Bo. þer ayeen Ad<sub>1</sub>. there ayenst Lb. ȝer ageyne wil L<sub>1</sub>. stryve Ar. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. stryf Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. stryfe Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. striff Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Du. striffe L<sub>1</sub>. S. 2012. hym] he G. to] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 2013 and 2014 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2014. manassying Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dredre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dred Ar. I dredë] dredre I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>.

It scheweth wel / that<sup>t</sup> thou were not wis, 2016

Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.

Butt supprisēd with a manere rage,  
To take on the / this surquedous massage,  
And presume / to do so hegh offence,  
So boldēly / to speke in my presence.

[leaf 31]

2020  
Butt al yfere / avaylē\* shal right<sup>t</sup> noght.  
For the tyding<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> thou hast<sup>t</sup> ybrought,  
Shal vnto hym / be butt<sup>t</sup> disenerrees.  
He better werē<sup>t</sup> / to ha ben in pees,  
Than of foly / and presumpeiou<sup>n</sup>  
Ageynēs me / to seke occasiou<sup>n</sup>.

While Eteocles lives,

For whil I lyve / and thereto her myñ hon<sup>d</sup>l,  
As I seide erst<sup>t</sup> / he wynneth her no lond<sup>d</sup>l,  
whyl the walles<sup>t</sup> / of this toun may stond<sup>d</sup>l.  
For Fynaly I do the vnderstond<sup>d</sup>l

Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.

That<sup>t</sup> they shal first<sup>t</sup> / be betē doune ful lowe,  
And alle the tourēs / to the erth ythrowe,  
Er he in Thebēs / haue eny thyngē ado.  
Lo ! her is al / . retourne and sey him so !”

Tideus is silent

2028  
**W**han Tydeus saugh the feruent<sup>t</sup> Ire  
Of the kyng<sup>t</sup> / with angre set a-fire,  
Ful of despit<sup>t</sup> / and maleneolye ;  
Conceeyuyng<sup>t</sup> eke / the grete felonye

2032

2036

2017. surprised] surprisynge Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. suppressed C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. boldly Bo. 2021 and 2022 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. availe Bo. M. avayl Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2022. dyding Ar. tidyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis L<sub>1</sub> (pi for the). E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. tithynges E<sub>2</sub>. (Ap. burnt to that). ybrought Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. broght Bo. G. and the rest. 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disenerrees Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (see 2021). 2024. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wer Ar. to haue ben T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to ha be Ra. to habene M. to hanen Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. 2025. and] and of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. avens M. 2027 and 2028 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2029 and 2030 are transposed in T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2029. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyl Ar. While that C. walles Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. waff Ar. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. walle Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. wal C. E<sub>2</sub>. 2030. Fynaly] plainly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vnderstond] to vndrestonde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 2031. bete] fylled G. 2032. alle the] alle Du. to the erth Ar. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. to therthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. to the yearth E<sub>2</sub>. vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. 2033. Er Bo. Or T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. ado Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. at do G. to do Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2037. and] and of L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2038. velonye G. M. D.

- In his apport, lik as he wer wood ;  
 This worthy knyght a lityl whilë\* stood,  
 Sad and demur / or oght he woldē seyn.  
 But at the laste thus he spak ageyñ.  
 ¶ “ Certës,” quod he / “ I conceyve of newe  
 Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe,  
 I dar it seyn and vowen at the best\*,  
 Nor thow art not feithful of thy behest,  
 Stable of thy word / that thou hast seid to-forñ,  
 But deeyveable / and falsly ek forsworñ,  
 And ek periur / of thyn assurëd ooth.  
 “ But wher so be / that thou be lief or loth,  
 I seye the shortly / hold it for no fage,  
 Al shal turn / vnto thy damage,  
 Trust it wel / and in ful cruel wyse.  
 Alle Grekës londe / shal vpon the ryse,  
 To ben avenged / and manly to redresse  
 The gret vntrowth / and the hegh falsnesse  
 Which that thou hast / ageyn thy brother wroght.  
 It shal ful dere / after this be bought.  
 And verrely in dede, as thou shalt lere,  
 kyng Adrastus / wil medle in\* this matere,  
 And alle the lordes / about hym envyroun,  
 That boundë ben / to his subiecciouن ;  
 Prynces / Dukës / and many a noble Knight,  
 In sustenyng / of thy brotheres right,  
 Shal on a day / with sper and with sheld,  
 Ageynës the be gadered in a feld,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. saien (: ayen) M. seyn (: ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak  
 he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2043. of] om. Di. 2045.  
 vowel] vowe it C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. avowen L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. avowe it S. wele avow Ba.  
 at the best] at the lest Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. at the last (: beheste)  
 Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. om. P. not] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Nor thou art not] nor thou  
 nert also Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor thou art nat also Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. that]  
 om. M. Di. 2051. the] it Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2052. turn Ar. tourne Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 turne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2056. vntrowth  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vntrowth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. thy my  
 Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2062. bounde Bo.  
 bounden M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di.  
 2066. Ageyns Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

2040 a while,

but then tells  
Eteocles

2044

he is unfaithful.  
The knyghtly  
answere ageyn of  
Tydeus.

2048

Tideus says

[leaf 34, back]

2052

the Greeks  
will rise against  
Eteocles,

2056

2060 and King Adras-  
tus and his lords

2064

will make war  
on him,

and prove him  
false.

knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent,  
That<sup>t</sup> thou art<sup>t</sup> fals / and double of entent,  
Of thy promys / atteynt<sup>t</sup> and ek outrayed.  
And leue me wel it<sup>t</sup> shal not<sup>t</sup> be delayed,  
But<sup>t</sup> in al hast<sup>t</sup> / execute in dede.  
lik thi desert<sup>t</sup> / thou shalt haue\* thy mede.

2068

God will punish  
him.

For god aboue / of his rightwisnesse,  
Swich open wrong<sup>t</sup> / shal in hast<sup>t</sup> redresse,  
And of his myght<sup>t</sup> / al such collusioum  
Reforme ageyn / and al extorsioum.

2076

For this the fyn / falshede shal not<sup>t</sup> availe\*,  
Ageynēs\* trouth / in feeld\* to hold batayle\*.  
Wrong<sup>t</sup> is crooked / bothen halt<sup>t</sup> and lame.  
And here amoñ / in my brotheres name,

2080

As I that<sup>t</sup> am next<sup>t</sup> of his\* alye  
In his querel / I shortly the deffye,  
Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent.  
And ȝe\* lordës / that<sup>t</sup> ben her\* present,  
I ȝow requere / of ȝour worthynesse,  
To sayë trouth / and to ber wittnesse,  
whan tymë comëþ\* / Iustly to recorde  
How ȝour<sup>t</sup> kyng<sup>t</sup> / falsly can discorde  
From his heest<sup>t</sup> / of fals variaunce.  
And thenk how ȝe / of\* feith<sup>t</sup> and lygaunce  
Ar bounde echoñ / ȝe may not<sup>t</sup> go ther-fro,

2084

2088

2088

In Polyneices's  
name, Tideus  
defies Eteocles.

[leaf 35]

Tideus calls  
on the Theban  
lords

2067. to] it to Ad<sub>1</sub>. prone Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2068 and 2069 transposed in I. 2071. al] al the E<sub>1</sub>. P. all with second l underdotted Ar. execute] executid Lb. Al<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2073. aboue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. abouen Ba. of] and C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2074 omitted in Ad<sub>1</sub>. here, inserted at the bottom of the column after 2096; replaced in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. by quite a new line: This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] opon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusioum G. 2077. this] his is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. availe] vaile Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. in feeld] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle] no batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batail Ra. Ba. 2079. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2081. As] And P. I that] that I L<sub>2</sub>. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye Ar. Bo. and all the rest (see Notes) 2082. In] On Ra. Ba. I] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] om. I. 2084. And] All L<sub>1</sub>. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. her] ther Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2087. cometh Bo. M. comp Ar. 2088. falsly] iustly M. Di. (see 2087). can] ganne T<sub>2</sub>. 2090. thenk] thenkith C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. how] on howe P. E<sub>2</sub>. of feith] on feith Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P.; (cp. 2646).

Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë* two,	2092	to obey Poly-
This nexte zeer / now anoñ folowyng,		neices the next year,
As to ȝour lord / and ȝour' trewë kyng,		
¶ Polemytes / thogh he be now absent,		
By Iust accordl / maad in parlment,	2096	as they agreed
At ȝoure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,		
Engrosëd vp / as it is wel knowe,		
And enrollëd / only for witnesse		
In ȝoure regestres / to voyden al falsnesse,	2100	
That non of ȝou / vary may of newe		
Fro that I sayë* · / but he be vntrewe.		
For which I redë / ȝour-silf to acquyte.		
Lat no tymë / lenger / ȝou respit;	2104	
But at onys / with-oute mor taryng,		and at once
Of manly forcë / fetteth hom ȝour' kyng,		fetch him home
Maugrè his foon /, lik as ȝe ar bounde,		as their king.
And lat in ȝow / slouthë* noñ be founde,	2108	
To put hym Iustly* in pocessioune		
This my consayl in conclusioune."		
<b>W</b> han Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide,		[leaf 35, back]
lik to the chargë / that was on hym laide :	2112	
As he that list / no lenger / ther soiourne,		Tideus turns, and goes
Fro the kyng / he gan his facë tourne,		
Nat astouned / nor in his hert afferde ;		
But ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde,	2116 ¶ How manly	

2092. both Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.      2093. next Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. folowyng Bo. folwinge Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 2098. vp] was vp E<sub>2</sub>.    wel] right well E<sub>1</sub>.    is wel] wele be Di.    knowe] I-knowe Ra.  
 S.    2099 in T<sub>1</sub>. is almost wholly cut away.    2099—2294. in Ra. the original four  
 leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the  
 same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem. Ra. is put within  
 brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem : (2099 in Ra. reads : And eke enrolled  
 for to bear wytnesse).    2100. voyde] avoiden Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.    2102. Fro Ar. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. From L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.    For (see 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (Ra.) Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.    Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. but] but yf E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. (except :  
 Ra.) he be] yee be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba.    2103.  
 your-self Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to acquite Bo. acquite Ad<sub>1</sub>.    2106. fetteth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 fechith L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.)    2108. slouthë  
 T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouthe non] no slouth Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.)    2109. Iustly] Instyly Ar.  
 2110. This is Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.    2111. Ar. has a second pause-bar after hvide.    2113.  
 he] him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. that] om. S. he that list] pat list he Di. ther] om.  
 S. P. no leuger ther] þere no leuger Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba.    soiourne] to soiourne Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ba.    2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Tydeus de-  
parte[d] from  
þe kyng.

- And in despit / who that was lief or loth,  
A sternë pas / thorgh the halle he goth,  
Thorgh-out the courte / and manly took his stede,  
And out of Thebës / faste gan hym spede, 2120  
Enhastyng hym / til he was at large,  
And sped hym forth / touard the londe of arge.  
¶ Thus leue I hym / ridë forth a while,  
whilys that I retourne ageyn my style 2124  
Vnto the kyng which in the hallë stood  
Among his lordës / furious and wood,  
In his hertë / wroth / and euel apayd  
Of the wordes that Tydeus had\* said ; 2128  
Specialy / havyng remembraunce  
On the proude dispitous diffiaunce  
Whilys that he sat in his Royal See ;  
Vpon which he wil auenged be 2132  
Ful cruelly, what enere that befallie.  
And in his Irë / he gan to hym calle  
Chief constable / of his Chynalrye,  
Chargyng\* hym / fastë\* for to hye 2136  
with al the worthy Choys\* of his housholde,  
which as he knewe most manful and most bolde,  
In al hast Tydeus to swe  
To-forn or\* he out of his lonk remwe, 2140

He bids his  
Chief Constable

pursue Tideus

2117. was] were Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2118. sterne Ad<sub>1</sub>. stern Bo. M. 2119. Thorgh-out] Thorough Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. manly] om. Ba. 2120. fast Bo. M. faste] manly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I (see 2119). 2121. In G. til he was at large 2121 and And sped hym 2122 are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one line. 2123. ride] ridyng Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. awhile Ar. 2124. (and 2131) whilys Ar. whiles M. whils Bo. Du. While Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2125. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2127. apayed with e underdotted Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Tydeus] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 2129. (Ra. Inspeciall hanuyng in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. Di. (Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispititous Ar. 2132. which] þe which L<sub>1</sub>. (Ra.) wil] welde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. auenged] venged Bo. 2133. what enere that] what that enere M. C. G. what so enere Di. what enere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. enere] euel Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2137. al] om. Lb. worthy] om. P. choys (chois, choyse, choise)] Chooice Ar. choose G. chose E<sub>1</sub>. C. chosyn L<sub>2</sub>. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. as] þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. om. M. Di. manful] manly S. second most om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2139. al] al the Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. to] for to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2140. or Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ar Ar. om. T<sub>1</sub>.

- Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng<sup>t</sup> of her hede, [leaf 36]  
 With-oute mercy / anon that<sup>t</sup> he be dede.  
 And of knyghtēs / fyfty weren in nombre,  
 Myn autour seith /, vnwarly hym teneombre  
 Armed echon in mayle *and* thikkē\* stiel,  
 And ther-with-al // yhorsēd wonder wiel.  
 At a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde  
 By a geynpath / that<sup>t</sup> ley oute a-side,  
 Secretly / that<sup>t</sup> no man hem espie,  
 Only of tresoun / and of felonye.  
 They haste hem forth / al the longē day,  
 Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way, 2148  
 Thorgh a forest / aH of oñ assent<sup>t</sup>,  
 Ful couarly to leyn a busshement<sup>t</sup>  
 Vnder an hiH / at<sup>t</sup> a streite passage,  
 To falle on hym at<sup>t</sup> mor auantage, 2152  
 The samē way / that<sup>t</sup> Tydeus gan drawe,  
 At thylke mount<sup>t</sup> / wher that<sup>t</sup> Spynx was slawe.  
 He nothing<sup>t</sup> war / in his opynyon,  
 Of this compassēd / conspiraciou<sup>n</sup>, 2156  
 But<sup>t</sup> Innocent<sup>t</sup> / *and* lich a gentyl knyght<sup>t</sup>,  
 Rood ay forth / til\* that<sup>t</sup> it drowe to nyght<sup>t</sup>,  
 Sool by hym-silf / with-outē compayne,  
 havyng no man / to wisse hym or to\* gye. 2160  
 ¶ But at<sup>t</sup> the laste / lifting<sup>t</sup> vp his hede,  
 2164  
 but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2143. And] om. P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. werne  
 Ap. were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2144. teneombre M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to encombe Bo. 2145.  
 thikke Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ed<sub>2</sub>. thik Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. theke Ap. thefk T<sub>2</sub>. 2146. yhorsēd] horsed M. Di. wonder] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2147. At] And G. And at Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. posterne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. postern  
 Bo. gan] gonue M. Di. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2154. couarly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ap. (Ra.) couarly Ar. I. conarly G. cowardly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. vnwardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 leyn] hym G. 2155. at a] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2156. falle] fallen E<sub>2</sub>. 2157.  
 way] day Di. 2158. At] And L<sub>2</sub>. thilke Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. be ilke L<sub>1</sub>.  
 pat P. the S. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode stylly forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap.  
 (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. wisshe  
 S. L<sub>2</sub>. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. G. nothir Ap. to  
 gye] gye Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (hys waye for hym to gyve Ra.)  
 2165. at je laste Lb. Di. atte laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. atte last Bo. at last M. lifting]  
 heuing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (by lyftynge Ra.)

Towardl Euë / he gan taken hede ;	
Mid of his way · riȝt as eny lyne,	
þeoght he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne	2168
Sheldës fresslî / <i>and</i> platës bornëd bright,	
The whichl environ / easten a gret <sup>t</sup> lyght <sup>t</sup> ;	
ymagynyng <sup>t</sup> / in his fantasye	
Ther was treson / and conspiracye	2172
wrought <sup>t</sup> by the kyng <sup>t</sup> / his iournë forto lette.	
And of al that <sup>t</sup> / he no thyng <sup>t</sup> ne sette,	
But <sup>t</sup> wel assurëd / in his manly herte,	
list <sup>t</sup> nat <sup>t</sup> onys / a-sydë to dyuerte,	2176
But <sup>t</sup> kepte his way /, his shield vpon his brest <sup>t</sup> ,	
And cast <sup>t</sup> his sperë / manly in the rest <sup>t</sup> .	
And the firste platly / that he mette,	
Thorgh the body / proudly he hym smette,	2180
That <sup>t</sup> he fille ded · chief mayster of hem aH ;	
And than at <sup>t</sup> onys / they vpon hym falle	
On euery part <sup>t</sup> / be compas envyroun.	
But <sup>t</sup> Tydeus / thorgh his hegh renoun,	2184
His blody swerde / lete / about <sup>t</sup> hym glyde,	
Sleth <i>and</i> kylleth / vpon euery side	
In his Ire <i>and</i> his mortal tene,	
That <sup>t</sup> mervaile was he myghte so sustene	2188
Ageyn hem aH / in euery half besette.	
But <sup>t</sup> his swerde was so sharlë whette,	

2166. Eue] evyn Ba. heunene Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. taken] to take C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2167.  
 Mid] In myd Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. Amyddle P. In myddes  
 Lb. In mynde E<sub>1</sub>. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eny] a Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 2170.  
 The which] welche Lb. easten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. casted M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 caste Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. environ easten] east environ Lb. 2173. forto] to  
 M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. ne Ar. Ap. ne om. G. Bo.  
 and all the rest. (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. the  
 his T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 2180. proudly] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. myghtly L<sub>1</sub>. smertly L<sub>2</sub>. prudently S.  
 2181. fell Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2182. than] with þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. they] bei gan  
 Bo. 2184. hegh] gret Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. om. Lb. 2186. Slet] Slowe Lb. kylleth]  
 kylled E<sub>1</sub>. styketh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (That he dothe slee and kyhl Ra.) 2187. and  
 in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. on Lb. M. and the rest. half] parte Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba.  
 S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. (Ra.) C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. y-  
 whette Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>.

That his foomen fonde ful vnsoote.

But he, alas ! / was mad / alight\* a-foote,

2192 Tideus is beaten  
to the ground,

Be forcë grounded in ful gret<sup>t</sup> distresse ;

But of knyghthod *and* of gret<sup>t</sup> prouesse

Vp he roos, maugrè aH his fooñ,

but gets up,

And as they cam, he slogh hem oon be oñ,

2196

lik<sup>t</sup> a lyoun<sup>n</sup> / rampaunt in his rage.

And on this hille / he fond a narow passage,

seizes a narrow  
pass,

which that he took / of ful high prudence ;

And liche a boor stondyng<sup>t</sup> at his\* diffence,

2200 and defends  
himself.

As his foomen / proudly hym assaylle,

[leaf 37]

vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle

Al enviroun, that<sup>t</sup> the soyl wex rede,

Now her now ther / as they fillē dede,

2204

That<sup>t</sup> her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.

So mercyles / in his cruelte

Thilke day he was vpon hem founde.

And attony<sup>s</sup> / his enemyes to confounde,

2208

wher as he stood / this myghty champioun,

Be side he saugh / with water turnēd down,

An hugē stoñ / largē / rounde *and* squar ;

He rolls a huge  
stone

And sodeynly / er that<sup>t</sup> thei wer war,

2212

As it<sup>t</sup> haddē leyn / ther for the nonys,

Vpon his foon / he rollēd it at onys,

down on his  
foes,

That<sup>t</sup> ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak,

kills ten,

2191. foomen] foon E<sub>1</sub>, fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. founden L<sub>1</sub>. founde it E<sub>2</sub>. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not in Ar. G. Bo. or the rest*). ful] well Lb. vnsoote] vnswoote Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub> (ounswote). vnswhete Lb. vnswette E<sub>1</sub>. 2192. alas] naþeles L<sub>2</sub>. he alas] alas he Lb. mad] om. E<sub>1</sub>. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest*. a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except on fete* Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. 2193. ful] om Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. gret] sore L<sub>2</sub>. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2195. this] the Di. P. narow Ad<sub>1</sub>. narowe Bo. narwe Ad<sub>2</sub>. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] om. Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] þe Di. 2203. enviroun] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. was L<sub>1</sub>. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 2204. they] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. filn C. fill P. Ap. fallen T<sub>1</sub>. M. S. E<sub>2</sub>. fallen Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one Ad<sub>2</sub>. fel oon I. 2205. second lay om. Ba. 2206. in] than in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys crueltie Ra.) his] his fers E<sub>1</sub>. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk M. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. leyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. ley Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2214. it] om. Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. went L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

	And the remnaunt amasēd drogh a-bak ;	2216
	For on / by on / they wente to meschaunce.	
and then all	And fynaly / he broghte to outraunce	
the 50 but one.	Hem eueryehoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,	
	That <sup>t</sup> non but <sup>t</sup> on / was* left <sup>t</sup> of hem* alyue ;	2220
	hym-silf yhurt <sup>t</sup> / and ywounded kene,	
	Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.	
	The theban knygthes / in cempas rounde aboute	
	In the vale / lay* slayēn* aH the route,	2224
	which pitously / ageyn the monē gape ;	
	For non of hem, shortly, myght <sup>t</sup> eskape,	
	But <sup>t</sup> dede echon / as thei han deserved,	
This one knight Tideus kept,	Saue oñ excepte / the which was reserued	2228
	By Tydeus / of intenciou,	
to tell Eteocles	To the kyng / to make relacion	
[leaf 37, back] how his fellows had sped.	how his knygthes / han on her iournè sped,	
	Euerich of hem / his lyf left <sup>t</sup> for a wed,	2232
	And at the metyng <sup>t</sup> / how they han hem borñ :	
	To tellen al / he surēd was and sworn̄	
	To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.	
	By which ensample / ȝe opynly may se	2236
¶ Hou trouth with lityl multi-	Ageynēs* trouthē* / falshed hath no myght.	
	Fy on querilis / nat <sup>t</sup> grounded vpon riȝt <sup>t</sup> ,	

2216. drowe Bo. drewe Du. drouwen Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 2217. In Ar. there is a bar also before the second on, put there to distinguish the numeral on from the preposition. 2217. wente Ad<sub>1</sub>. went Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. wenten M. Di. In Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2220 precedes 2219, but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing a before the latter and b before the former line; in Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. the lines are right. 2220. was not found in any MS. (see Notes). hem] ham Ar. 2221. yhurt] hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. lay] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. (Ra.) Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. slayn(e) all the MSS. all the] all the hole Ba. T<sub>2</sub> E<sub>2</sub>. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. it hailde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] om. M. Di. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. of his Ba. for this T<sub>2</sub>. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2231. spedde with de underdotted Ar. 2232. Euerich] Ēche M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. his lyf left] lefte his lyf L<sub>2</sub>. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L<sub>2</sub>. 2234. tellen] telle L<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. tell hym S. he] howe he P. sured] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. T<sub>1</sub>. and om. T<sub>1</sub>. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. om. S. (playnly Ra.) ȝe opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E<sub>2</sub>. quarells Bo. quarells Ad<sub>1</sub>. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

with-outē which* / may be no victorye*.		
Therfor ech man / haue* this in memorye*,	2240	tude hath euere in the fyn vic- tory of falshede.
That <sup>t</sup> gret <sup>t</sup> pouer / shortly to conclude,		
Plentē of good / nor mochi <sup>t</sup> * multitude,		
Sleight <sup>t</sup> or engyne / fors / or felonye,		
Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye	2244	
Ageynis* trouth <sup>t</sup> * / who that <sup>t</sup> list <sup>t</sup> take hede.		
For at <sup>t</sup> the ende falshede may not <sup>t</sup> spele		
Tendurē longe / þe shul fynde it <sup>t</sup> thus.		
Record I take of worthy Tydeus,	2248	
which with his hand / thorgh trouthēs excellence,		The rest of the 50 Tideus slew
Fyfty knyghtēs / slogh in his dyffence,		
But <sup>t</sup> on except <sup>t</sup> / as I late <sup>*</sup> tolde,		
Sworn and assurēd with his honde vpholde,	2252	
The kyng <sup>t</sup> tenformi <sup>t</sup> / how they wern atteynt.		
And Tydeus, of bledyng <sup>t</sup> wonder feynt, Maat <sup>t</sup> and wery / and in gret <sup>t</sup> distresse,		Tideus, tho' bleeding and weary,
And ouerleyd / of verray feblenesse ;	2256	
But <sup>t</sup> as he myght <sup>t</sup> / hym-siluē tho sustene, He took his hors / stondyng <sup>t</sup> on the grene,		
Worthēd vp / and forth he gan to ryde		mounts his horse and rides away.
An esy pas / with his woundēs wyde.	2260	
And Sothly / ȝit <sup>t</sup> in his opynyoun he was alway / afferēd of tresoun.		[leaf 38]
But <sup>t</sup> anguysshous / and ful of bysy peyne He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne		
Into the boundēs / of lygurgus lond,	2264	Tideus rides into the land of King Lycurgus,
A worthy kyng <sup>t</sup> / and manly of his hond.		

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoyme (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] euery Lb. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. and all, except Sleight Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouþe Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouþ Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. longe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2250. slowe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. C. layt<sup>t</sup> Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Ad<sub>1</sub>. to enfourme Bo. to enfourme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silne Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E<sub>1</sub>. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. and the rest, tho] to G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. so L<sub>1</sub>. Di. hym-silne tho] tho hymself C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (he gan hym-selfe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (yet stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worþed vp] worshid vp (*sic*) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguissons Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,  
Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood, 2268  
sees a castle,  
¶ How Tydeus,  
al forwou/ded,  
cam into ligur-  
gus lond.  
Strong and myghty / belt<sup>t</sup> vpon a roche,  
Touard<sup>t</sup> which / he faste gan approche,  
Conveyēd thider / be elernesse of the ston,  
That<sup>t</sup> be nyght<sup>t</sup> ageyn the moonē\* shōñ, 2272  
On heghē\* toures / with crestēs marcial.  
And Ioyneaut<sup>t</sup> / almost<sup>t</sup> to the wal  
was a gardyn / lityl out<sup>t</sup> be syde,  
Into which / Tydeus gan ride, 2276  
rides into its  
garden,  
Of aventurē / be a gatē smal.  
And ther he fond / forto rekne al,  
A lusty herbere / vnto his devis,  
Soote and fressh<sup>t</sup> / lech<sup>t</sup> a paradys, 2280  
dismounts,  
lets his horse  
loose,  
Verry heuenly / of inspeccio/n.  
And first<sup>t</sup> of al / he alyghte doun,  
The goodly placē / whan that<sup>t</sup> he byheld<sup>t</sup>,  
And fro his nek / he voyded hath his sheld<sup>t</sup>, 2284  
Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede,  
let hym goon /, and took no maner hede,  
Thorgh the gardyn / that<sup>t</sup> enclosēd was,  
Hym to pasture / on the grenē\* gras. 2288

*In Ad<sub>1</sub>, 2268 precedes 2267, but the copyist has marked the lines with b and a; Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. are right.* 2269. bilt Po. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bildid L<sub>2</sub>. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vpon] in L<sub>2</sub>. 2270. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) faste Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. he gan fast L<sub>2</sub>. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad<sub>1</sub>. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. be Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2274. Ioyneaut Ar. I<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ioynyng Bo. and all the rest, except Ioyned Ba. (adioynyng Ra.) 2275. lityl] a lityl G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sweet Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lech a] lech to a Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyke to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 and 2282 omitted in Ra.) 2282. alyȝt G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. lighte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E<sub>1</sub>. down] a-down Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2284. hel om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T<sub>2</sub>. 2285. drewe Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. drewe E<sub>1</sub>. And drewe P. Drawe E<sub>1</sub>. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. and all the rest. 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2288 and 2290. grene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren Ar. green Bo.

- And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,  
 Vpon the herbës / grenë,\* whit, *and* red,  
 As hym thoughte / that tyme for the best  
 he leid hym doun / forto tak his rest,  
 Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,  
 And non awayt<sup>t</sup> / his body forto kepe ;  
 And with dremës / grocchëd euer amongt,  
 Ther he lay / til \* the larkë song<sup>t</sup>  
 with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,\*  
 The gladë morowe / rody *and* right<sup>t</sup> fayr,  
 Phebus also, casting<sup>t</sup> vp his bemes,  
 The heghë\* hyllës / gilte with his stremes,  
 The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;  
 Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground<sup>t</sup>,  
 At the vprist<sup>t</sup> / of the shenë synne,  
 And stoundëmele\* / his grenë\* woundës rvnne  
 Round<sup>t</sup> about<sup>t</sup> / that the soyl was\* depeynt  
 Of the grenë / with the redë meynt.  
 And euery morowe / for hoolsomnesse of cyre\*,  
 Lygurgus doghter / makëd her repeyr,  
 Of custom ay / among the flourës newe  
 In this gardyn / of many dyuerse hwe,  
 Swich Ioyë hadlë /, forto taken hede,  
 On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede,  
 In the Allurës / walking<sup>t</sup> to *and* fro.
- And whan she hadde a litil whilë\* goo

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad<sub>2</sub> I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. gruechid Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 gruechid Ra (grutched by later hand). grutched E<sub>1</sub>. gruggid L<sub>2</sub>. grudged E<sub>2</sub>.  
 grughyne P. grueche S. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2295 is found twice in Ra., first  
 written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf (see  
 2099), then as the first line of the following original leaf. 2296. Ther] gruechling  
 bere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] om. Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300.  
 hegh Ar. hye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gilt Bo. gilded Ad<sub>1</sub>. glistred Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2303. shene Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 sheen Bo. shene synne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemle T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. stoundemell Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. stoundmle Ar. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. in  
 that while Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And swndell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren  
 Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] om. Lb. was] om. Ar. G. F<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. I<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 (E<sub>2</sub>). 2306. Of] Was of E<sub>2</sub>. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. The rubric of Ar. has Barurgus for Ligurgus. 2307. heyre  
 Ar. G. 2308. naked Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. made (maad) Bo. and the other MSS.,  
 except did make E<sub>2</sub>. 2314. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

- her-self allonē\* / casting vp her sight,  
She byheld† / wher an armēd knyght 2316  
lay to rest hym / on the herbēs colde ;  
And hym besydē / she gan ek byholde  
his myghty stedē / walkyng her and ther.  
And she anon / fille in a maner fer,  
Speccally whan she saugh the blood 2320  
Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood.  
¶ But at the laste / she kaught hardynesse,  
And wommanly / gan her forto dresse 2324  
Toward this knyght, havyng a manere drede  
And gret doute lest that he were dede.  
And of her willē / sothly this was chief,  
That she thoughte forto mak a prief 2328  
how that it stood / of this man, ful ofte.  
She touches him  
gently  
And forth she gooth / and touchēd hym ful softe,  
Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale.  
And with a facē delly / bleyk, and pale, 2332  
lich as a man adawēd / in a swoghi,  
Vp he stert† / and his swerd he drogh,  
Nat fully out† / but put it vp ageyñ  
Añoñ as he hath the lady seyñ, 2336  
Beseching hir / only of her grace,  
To han pitē / vpon his trespace,  
And rewe on hym of her wommanhede.  
He starts up,  
and begs her to  
pity him.  
For of affray / he was falle in drede  
lest he hadde / assayled ben of newe  
Of the thebans / preuēd ful vntrewe ;

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al]on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ther] where  
M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. she] he L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. Ra. Ba. S.  
her] om. Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar.  
E<sub>2</sub>. prief Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. prief L<sub>2</sub>. prefe Lb. Ba.; Ar. has aprief. 2329. of]  
with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. And per Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. Ra. Ba. S.  
2333. as] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. adawed in] dawed in E<sub>1</sub>. adawed of Lb. that  
dawed of Ad<sub>1</sub>. that dawith of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterde C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
E<sub>2</sub>. second he] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. drogh] out drowe  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. 2335. bit] om. Bo. 2340. of] om. Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C.  
T<sub>2</sub>. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. and the rest. in a drede Ar. with a underdotted. 2341.  
had] om. M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. S. E<sub>2</sub>.  
assayled he hadde be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] om. L<sub>2</sub>. 2342. preued  
M. proued Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude and I.

- For dred of which he was so rekkiſes,  
Ful humbly / hym ȝelding to the pes, 2344  
Tryst in hym-silf / he passēd hadde his boundes.  
And whan that she saugh his mortal woundes,  
She haddē routh / of verrey gentyllesse  
Of his desese / and of his distresse, 2348  
And bad he shulde / no-thing be dismayd,  
Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd,  
Disconfort hym in no maner thing.  
“ For I,” quod she / “ am doghter to the kyng”,  
Callyd lygurge / which gretly me delyte  
Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;  
It is to me so passingly disport.”  
“ Wherfor,” quod she / “ beth of good comfort”; 2352  
For no wight her / touchyng ȝour viage,  
Shal hynder ȝou / nor do ȝow no damage.  
And ȝif ȝe list / of al ȝour aventure  
The pleynē\* trouth / vnto me discure,  
I wil in soth / do my byssynesse  
To reforme / ȝoure greuous hevynesse  
with al my myght / and hool my dylygence;  
That I hope of ȝoure gret offence 2356  
ȝe shal han helpe in ȝour aduersitè.  
And, as ferforth / as it lith in me,

She bids him not  
fear;

(leaf 39, back)

she is the King's  
daughter;

\* How wom-  
manly the lady  
acquit hir to  
Tydeus in his  
desese.  
no one shall hurt  
him;

she will see him  
righted.

2343. recheles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, rechles Bo. 2344. humbly Ar. Ap. humbly Ad<sub>1</sub>, Di. T<sub>2</sub>, humbly Bo. and the rest. hym ȝelding Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>, Ap. yelding him Bo. Du. G. and the rest. the] om. Ba. 2346. that] om. Du. 2348. and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. C. E<sub>2</sub>, and for L<sub>1</sub>. distresse] grete distresse L<sub>b</sub>. 2349. shulde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. be no jīng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. not be nothing C. dismayd] disamayed Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2350. Nor. nor] Nor. ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. Nor. nother C. Ne. nor Lb. Ne. ne L<sub>1</sub>. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 2353. which Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. pat Bo. and the rest. 2354. morowe] mornynge Lb. Ba. morwynyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to] forto Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2355. so] om. P. passingly] passyng L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. P. 2356. beth] byth E<sub>1</sub>. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. ȝow no] om. Ra. Ba. no] om. G. 2360. pleyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnto Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to Bo. and the rest. 2362. refourme Bo. reforme M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2363. hool my Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. myn hool Bo. and the rest (my whole S.). 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. shul M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I.

Trusteth right<sup>t</sup> wel / ȝe shul no fainte fynde."

Tideus trusts her.      And whan he saugh / that<sup>t</sup> she was so<sup>\*</sup> kynde,      2368

So wommanly / so goodly, *and* benygne

In al her poort<sup>t</sup> / be many dyuers signe,

He vnto hir<sup>t</sup> / be ordre wold not<sup>t</sup> spare

his auenturis / fully to declare,      2372

In Theb  s first<sup>t</sup> touching<sup>t</sup> his massage,

And at<sup>\*</sup> the hil / of the wood   Rage,

Of his wound  s / and his hurt  s sore

(It were but<sup>t</sup> veyn / to reherce it<sup>t</sup> mor)      2376

By and by he told her euery del,

The which in soth / she lik  d neuere a del,

Butt hadd   routh and compassionn

Of his meschief / wrought<sup>t</sup> be fals tresoun:      2380

Byddyng in hast<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> he shuld hir<sup>t</sup> swe,

And wommanly /, as her thoghte dwe,

To a chambre / she ladde hym vp alofte,

Ful wel beseyn /, ther-in a bed right<sup>t</sup> softe

Richely abouten apparyled

With cloth of gold /, al the floor yrayled

Of the sam   / both in length *and* brede.

And first this lady / of her wommanhede,      2388

hir<sup>t</sup> wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,

To be attendaunt<sup>t</sup> on this wounded man.

She takes him to a soft bed,      And whan he was vnarm  d to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, shal Bo. 2368. that] om. G. she] om. Du. so G. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. om. Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kyng E<sub>1</sub>. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2370. many] many a Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 2371. wold] wol Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 2374. atte the hil G. L<sub>2</sub>. at hill Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except he hille* L<sub>1</sub>. all be wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. of the woodle] of all be woode L<sub>1</sub>. of the woodie E<sub>2</sub>. of the worthy P. and the wood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E<sub>1</sub>. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. routhe M. routh Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2381. Shewe Lb. (: dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther-in] where inne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bed] bed was Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Richely abought aparylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler ink by later hand*). 2386. of gold] om. C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. L<sub>2</sub> (eraylid). arayed Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E<sub>1</sub> (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (auarrayhed). trayled Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 2386 omitted in P; the later hand has written in the margin: With Curtent & hangyng Of Arras golde and stonys. 2389. they Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] om. Bo.

She madē first <sup>t</sup> wassh his woundēs smerte,	2392	washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyners instrumentes,		
And madē* fette / sondry oynēmentes,		
And leches ek / the beste she konde fynde,		
Ful craftēly to staunche hem / <i>and</i> to bynde.	2396	
And euery thing <sup>t</sup> / that <sup>t</sup> may do hym ease		
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,		
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought <sup>t</sup> ,		
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought.	2400	
And for his saki <sup>e</sup> / she hath after sent <sup>t</sup>		
For swichī deyntees / as wern conuenyent <sup>t</sup> ,		gives him dainties,
Moost nutrityf / be phisikēs lore,		
hem that <sup>t</sup> wern syk / or wounded / to restore,	2404	
Makyngh her wymmen / ek to taken kep		
And wayt <sup>t</sup> on hym / anyghtēs whan he slep,		and bids her women watch him.
And be wel war / that <sup>t</sup> no thing <sup>t</sup> asterte		
That was or myght <sup>t</sup> be / lusty to his herte.	2408	
¶ And with al this / she preiēd hym abyde		Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lycurgus's castle, [leaf 40, back]
Til he were strong <sup>t</sup> / <i>and</i> myghty forto ride,		
In the castel to pley hym / <i>and</i> dispore,		
And at <sup>t</sup> leysere / hom ageyn resorte	2412	
whan he myght <sup>t</sup> bywekle hym at his large.		
But al for nougħt <sup>t</sup> / : he wil hom to Arge,		will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,		
With-out <sup>t</sup> abood / to hast <sup>t</sup> hym on his way,	2416	
lowly thonkyng <sup>t</sup> / vnto her goodnesse		

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *In Ar. a pause-bar after wassh.* 2394.  
 made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mad Ar. fette M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T<sub>2</sub>.  
 she] þat she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. 2396.  
 Ful] And ful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. E<sub>1</sub>. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binden Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396  
*omitted in P., but And caused theym his woundes to bynde written in the margin by  
 later hand.* 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L<sub>2</sub> to swage Bo. *and the rest.*  
 tapese Ar. Bo. *and all, except to apese S. P.* L<sub>2</sub>. to pese Ap. L<sub>1</sub>. To swage his wo &  
 peyne to pease L<sub>1</sub>. 2399. courte] contre Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in the Castel] in om. Ar. Ba.  
 Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wern Ar. were Bo. *and the rest.* to  
 restore] sore T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2409. preied Ar. praid Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 abyde] to abide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy  
 Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad<sub>1</sub>. nexste Di. next  
 Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to P. hir of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goodnesse]  
 greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynnesse T<sub>2</sub>. worthynesse Ro.

- Of her fredam / and bountēvous largesse,  
So wommanly that hir<sup>3</sup> list taken\* hede  
Hym to refresh in his grete nede, 2420  
Beheestyng<sup>4</sup> hir<sup>3</sup> / with al his fullū\* myght,  
He woldē\* be hir seruaunt<sup>5</sup> / and hir knyght,  
Whyl he leueth, of what she wold hym charge.
- Hou Tydeus**  
**repeyred hym to**  
**Arge al for-**  
**woundyd.**
- And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424  
In ful gret<sup>6</sup> hast<sup>7</sup> / and woldē nowher dwelle.  
But<sup>8</sup> what<sup>9</sup> shuld<sup>10</sup> I rehercen owther telle  
Of his repeir / the coostēs or the pleyns,  
The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428  
Or al the maner / of his hoom-eomyng,  
Of the metyng<sup>11</sup> / or<sup>12</sup> the weleomyng,  
Nor the Ioyū / that Adrastus made,
- His wife clasps 2432  
him in her arms.  
Polyneices  
grieves to see  
him wounded.
- Nor how his suster / and his wif were glade ?  
Nor how that<sup>13</sup> they /, wherto<sup>14</sup> shuld I write,  
Enbracēd hym / in her Armēs white,  
Nor the gadryng<sup>15</sup> / about<sup>16</sup> hym / and the pres  
Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytes 2436  
Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwounded,\*  
his greuous hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsounded,  
His dedly look / and his facē pale ?  
(Of alle this / to gynne a newē tale 2440  
It were in soth / a maner ydylnesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. and her T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. largesse] largenes L<sub>1</sub>. and largenesse (*sic*) T<sub>2</sub>. 2419. tak Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. take G. L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except to take Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. (cp. 2311). 2420. refresh (refreshse) Ar. and all. 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Behestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Be-hetyng L<sub>1</sub>. I. Besechyng L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. and all, except hol Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoole Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2422 and 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. or more Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2427. his] þis Bo. or] oþer Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. or the] or of þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. L<sub>2</sub>. or Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. were] was T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. In Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. the second halves of 2433 and 2434 are transposed, that of 2434 being tuck'd on to the former half of 2433 and vice versa. 2435. Nor] Ne Lb. P. hym] om. Bo. and] nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ne E<sub>1</sub>. P. or E<sub>2</sub>. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] om. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sor forwoundid L<sub>2</sub>.

Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse First how that he in Theb�s hath hym born,	
Nor how the kyng / falsly was forswor�n,	2444
Nor of the awayt / nor tresoun that he sette, whan fyfty knyght�s / on the way hym mette, As �e han herd / al the manere howe, With-oute which / my tale is longt ynowe.	2448
¶ But Adiastus / mad�* men to seche In euery Coost / for many diuerte leche, To come in hast / and make no taryng, Vpon a peyne / be biddyngt of the kyng,	2452
To don her craft / that he wer recured And of his force / in euery part assured. And they echon / so her konnyngt shewe That, in space / of a dai�s fewe,	2456 who soon cure Tideus,
He was al hool / maad of his siknesse. Tho was ther Ioye : and tho was ther gladnesse Thorgh-out the courte / and thorgh-out al the toun.	to every one's delight.
For every man / hath swich opynyoun In Tideus / for his gentyllesse, For his manhood and his lowlynnesse, That he was holde / the moste famous knyght	2460
And best byloued / in euery manrys sight Thorgh-oute greece / in euery Regioun.	2464
But now most I / make a digression, To tell� shortly / as in Sentement, Of thilke knyght / that Tideus hath sent Into Theb�s / only to declare The grete meschief / and the euel fare	2468 But I must now turn to the knight whom Tideus sent to Thebes

2444. Nor] And P. was] is Adj., *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2445. the away Ar. Bo. M.  
thawaite C. be waite Di. await (*om.* the) Adj., Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>,  
maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 2456.  
space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Adj<sub>1</sub> (daies a fewe). Ad<sub>2</sub>,  
I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T<sub>1</sub>. 2458. and Ar.  
G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. *om.* Bo. and the rest. ther. ther] her . her . L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2462. his manhood] manhood of  
him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and his] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad<sub>1</sub>,  
moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. has a second pause-bar after make. digression] digression  
I. 2468. thilk Adj<sub>1</sub>. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Adj<sub>1</sub>. grete Bo.  
2471 in Ar. begins with In w Vnto, the first two underdotted.

- [leaf 41, back] Vnto the kyng<sup>t</sup> / how it is befall,  
The opyn trouth / of his knyghtēs alle, 2472  
Eteocles, on  
hearing that  
his 50 knights  
were slain,  
is nearly mad  
with rage.
- how Tideus hath slayn hem euerychoñ,  
That<sup>t</sup>, sauf hym-silf / ther eskapēd noñ :  
which was reserved / from sheding<sup>\*</sup> of his blood,  
The kyng<sup>t</sup> to tellē pleynly how it stood. 2476  
And whan he hadde rehersēd euery poynt,  
Ethicōcles stood / in such disioynt<sup>t</sup>  
Of hatful Irē that<sup>t</sup> he wex nye wood.  
Eteocles 2480  
says his knights  
were cowards,
- And in his tene / and his fellē mood,  
Of cruel malys / to the knyght he spak,  
And felly seidē<sup>\*</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> it was for lak  
Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys,  
That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse. 2484  
¶ How Ethicōcles  
was asstonyed  
whan he herd  
þe deth of his  
knyghtes.  
to let one man  
kill 50 of em.
- “ And hangēd be he / highē<sup>\*</sup> by the nekke  
That<sup>t</sup> of ȝour deth / or of ȝour slaughter Rekke,  
Or ȝou compleyn / outher<sup>\*</sup> on or aȝt,  
Of the meschief / that is ȝowe befaȝt. 2488  
I do no force / that<sup>t</sup> non of ȝou asterte.  
But<sup>t</sup> fye vpon ȝour falsē<sup>\*</sup> couardē herte,  
That on knyght hath, thorgh his hegh renoun,  
Brought ȝow aȝt into<sup>\*</sup> confusiouñ, 2492  
Ful gracēles / and ful vnhappy to.”
- The survivor  
answers that  
“ Nay,” quod this knyght, “ it<sup>t</sup> is no-thing<sup>\*</sup> so.

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. That Bo. *and the rest*. from [fro] for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood thanne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. wyxe Ap. waxte L<sub>1</sub>. was T<sub>1</sub>. nye] nere Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2480. and] and in L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel Ad<sub>1</sub>. ful Ra. felle] om. S. 2482. seide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 *lost in T<sub>2</sub>*. 2485. be he] he be Ba. highe E<sub>2</sub>. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. high Ar. highe] om. S. hanged] y-honged Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of ȝour deth] your deth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2487. outhre Bo. other M. Di. oþtre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is ȝowe] is on you M. Di. now is L<sub>1</sub>. befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. though þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. asterte] astart (: hert) S. 2490—2580 *lost in Ba.* 2490. fals coward Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o with of underdotted Ad<sub>1</sub>. of oo Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hath] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hegh] om. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. into T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. S. in Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. vnto C. 2494. nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S.

		Eteocles him-self
2496		
2500	was the cause of their mishap : [leaf 42]	
2504		
		he broke his oath.
2508		
		This knight, in a fit of sorrow and despair,
2512		
2516		
		drives a sword into his own heart.
2520		

2495. pleynly] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. pleynly and] and pleynly Ra. 2497. had  
Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and rooted on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2500.  
cause] the cause Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewerneſſe S. sothnesſe C.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. parcell]  
percell E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. vnto M. and the rest.  
2509. in Ar. above which is written i. miles in smaller letters. both] om. M. Di.  
2512. pitous] poyn̄tes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the  
Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. felowes S. second of om. S. Ro. silf]  
om. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2516. importable Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2517. So] om. Ro. frat]  
frett L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was E<sub>2</sub>. that L<sub>2</sub>. on] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. hym] om.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2519. Hent] He hent G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. Hent he hath E<sub>2</sub>. Thurgh the  
whiche he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid Ad<sub>1</sub>. asiden L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. sterte]  
a-sterete Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof Ad<sub>1</sub>. And the poeple nad be  
ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	¶ The kyng <sup>t</sup> hym-silf / beyng <sup>t</sup> tho present <sup>t</sup> ;	
	That <sup>t</sup> the rumour / and the noys is went <sup>t</sup>	
	Thorgh-outē Thebēs / of* the woodē* rage,	
The friends of the dead knights	Be swich as werēn* / Ioynēd by lynage	2524
want to take vengeance on Eteocles,	To the knyghtēs / slayēn* at the hille ;	
	That <sup>t</sup> aH atonys / of oon herte and wille,	
	They wold <sup>t</sup> han rysē / thorgh-out <sup>t</sup> the Citē,	
	Vpon the kyng <sup>t</sup> / avengēd forto be,	2528
	Which of her deth / was chief <sup>t</sup> occasiou[n].	
but the lords [leaf 42, back]	But <sup>t</sup> the barouns / and lordēs of the toun	
quiet them.	Ful busy wern / this Rumour to dysesse,	
	Of high prudence / to stynten and appese,	2532
	In quyete / euery thyng <sup>t</sup> to sette.	
The corpses	And after that <sup>t</sup> the bodyes hom they fette	
	Of the knyghtēs / lik as ȝe han herde,	
	Aforn yslawē / with the blydy swerde	2536
	Of Tydeus / ful sharpe whet <sup>t</sup> and grounde.	
	And in the felde / so as they hem founde,	
	Only of loue / and affeccio[n],	
are brought to Thebes,	Solempnēly* they broght hem into toun.	2540
	And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde,	
burnt, and buried.	They weren first <sup>t</sup> brent <sup>t</sup> / into Asshes colde,	
	Euerich buryed / lich to his degrē.	

2521. beyng Ar. beyng tho] tho being Ad<sub>1</sub>, so beyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2522. The] om. L<sub>2</sub>, rumour] Iniurye I. is] om. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. it L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 2523. Thorgh-oute] Thorgh C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Thruh-oute all E<sub>1</sub>. of] and Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2525. slayen] slain(e) all the MSS. 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. rysen Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. resen Ra. arisen E<sub>2</sub>. thorgh-out] thorough M. Di. P. thruh-oute all E<sub>1</sub>. 2528. forto] to haue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2530. lordes] be lordes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. diseese Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2534. the bodyes hom they] home þe bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2536. yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ap. eslawn L<sub>2</sub>. slawe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. slain C. yslayne P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S has Iwhett full sharp and grounde. 2538. so] out. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2539. and] and of L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. solemnely Ad<sub>2</sub>. solemnly G. Bo. Du. M. L<sub>1</sub> (solempnye). Solemply Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. Ro. into] into þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. C. L<sub>2</sub>. to the Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2541. lik] lik to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] the M. Di. C. L<sub>2</sub>. rytes M. rightes Bo. right L<sub>2</sub>. 2542. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2543. Euerich] And euerich Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And ecche one E<sub>2</sub>. Euery man Lb. buried] I-buried E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.

- Lo her kalendys / of aduersitè,  
Sorowe vpon sorowe / *and* destruccioun,  
First<sup>t</sup> of the kyng<sup>t</sup> / and a<sup>t</sup> the Regyoun ;  
For lak oonly / lik as I ȝow tolde,  
That<sup>t</sup> biheestës / trewly wern not<sup>t</sup> holde :      2544 Ruin is to fall  
þe Firste grounde / and Roote of this Ruyne,  
As the story / shal clerly determyne,  
And my tale / her-after shal ȝow lere,  
ȝif that ȝow list<sup>t</sup> / the remenaunt<sup>t</sup> for to here.      2548 as troth was not  
kept.      2552

¶ Explicit<sup>t</sup> Secunda pars  
Joh Lydgate  
¶ Incipit<sup>t</sup> pars Tercia

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
is þe kalendes L<sub>1</sub>.      2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his  
L<sub>1</sub>.      2548. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.      2549. þe] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. ; *in Ar. þe is written before the line.* first Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
2552. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.

[leaf 43]

## ¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars,

were you so  
wroth with men  
of Thebes,

whose city was

burnt thru hate,

from Original  
Sin?King Adrastus  
resolves to con-  
quer Thebes.He calls a  
parliament

Cruel Mars / ful of maleneolye,

2553

And of thy kynde hoot / combust, and drye,

(As the sperkles\* / shewen fro so ferre,

By the stremes / of þi redē sterre, 2556

In thy spere / as it aboute goþ)

what was causë / that thou were so wroth

with hem of Thebës? / thorgh whoos feruent Ire

The Citè brent and was sette a-fyre, 2560

As bookës oldë / wel rehercë konne,

Of Cruel hatë / rooted and begynne,

And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,

Oonly of blood / corrupt and vnkynde, 2564

Bynfeccioun / callëd Orygynal,

Causyng a strif / dredful and mortal,

Of which the meschier / thorgh al grecë Ran.

And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst began, 2568

which hath hym cast / a conquest for to make

vpon Thebës / for polymytës sake,

In knyghtly wisë / ther to preve his myght,

Of ful entent / to recure his right. 2572

And first of al he sette a parlement,

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe L<sub>1</sub>. 2555. spercles Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. sparkles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except sperkles Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra. 2556. þi Ar. G. thy L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. the Bo. and the rest. 2557. thy] þe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2560. The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brent was and Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. a-fyre] on fyre Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfeccion Du. Bo (enfencioun). M. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2569. Which] That Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekouere Du.

- |  |                    |  |
|--|--------------------|--|
| And hath his lettres / and massagerēs sent   |                    |  |
| Thorgh-outē Greece / to many sondry kyngges,   | of kings,          |  |
| hem to enhast / and makē no lettyngges.  | 2576               |  |
| And rounde about <sup>t</sup> /, as maad is mencioun,  |                    |  |
| he sent also / to many Regyoun   |                    |  |
| For Pryncēs / Dukēs / lordys, and barouns,   | dukes, lords, etc. |  |
| To taken vp / in Citees and in touns,  | 2580               |  |
| And chesen out <sup>t</sup> / the moste liklyest,  |                    |  |
| And swich as werēn* / preuēd for the best <sup>t</sup>   |                    |  |
| As of manhode / and sende* hem vp echon,   | [leaf 43, back]    |  |
| And in her honde / receyve her pay anon,   | 2584               | All are to go<br>to Thebes with<br>Adrastus. |
| with Adrastus to Thebēs forto ryde.  |                    |  |
| And tho lordēs / that <sup>t</sup> with hym abyde  |                    |  |
| In houshold stillē / han her levē take,  |                    |  |
| To ryden hom / her retenue to make   |                    |  |
| In ther contrees / as they wern of degrē,  |                    |  |
| To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynē  |                    |  |
| And make hem stronge / with knyghtēs and sqnyers,  |                    | men and arms,                                |
| with sperēs / bowēs / and with ablasters,  | 2592               |  |
| In al the hast <sup>t</sup> possible / that <sup>t</sup> they may,   |                    |  |
| And to retourne / in their <sup>t</sup> best <sup>t</sup> aray,  |                    |  |
| At <sup>t</sup> termē sette, ful manly to be seyn,   |                    | to muster soon                               |
| 2575. Thorgh-oute] Thorngħ Bo. M. Di. C. P. E. <sub>2</sub> . Greece] alle Greece Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. to] vnto Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng Ra. kyngges in Ar. was first written kyngges, then e put above the line between g and s, with the usual mark of insertion (two converging strokes) under the line. 2578. to] into Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. many Ar. Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . M. E <sub>1</sub> . Ro. Ap. many a Du. L <sub>1</sub> . Di. and the rest. 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ra. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . chese Di. S. L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. to chesen C. E <sub>2</sub> . to chese P. the] om. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. most Ar. G. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . moost Bo. moste Du. Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. weren T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . I. wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . weryn Ra. were Bo. and the rest. preued] proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. sende E <sub>1</sub> . S. C. P. E <sub>2</sub> . send Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. savde Ar (seems to be altered from saide). sande Bo. Du. G. sonde Di. sounde T <sub>1</sub> . M. sondre Lb. sowde L <sub>2</sub> . Ap. sowede Ro. sonded Ad <sub>1</sub> . sowdid Ra. Ba. wage L <sub>1</sub> . hem] om. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 2586. And] And how L <sub>1</sub> . tho Ar. G. C. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. Ap. be Bo. and the rest. 2589. ther Ar. Ro. peir Bo. their T <sub>1</sub> . Du. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . Ap. the Ra. P. her M. and the rest. 2590. stuffen] sustene C. P. E <sub>2</sub> . and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to L <sub>1</sub> . M. Di. E <sub>1</sub> . P. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. taken Ar. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ap. make S. take Bo. and the rest. meyne] money Ba. 2592. second with] om. L <sub>1</sub> . M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. C. P. E <sub>2</sub> . ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ra. Ro. abblastyrs Ap. arblastres Lb. Ad <sub>2</sub> . Ba. arblastres E <sub>1</sub> . S. arwblastres M. arowblastres C. Ar. has a bar also between with and speres. 2594. to] om. Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. and all. their Ar. Ba. S. L <sub>2</sub> . Ap. Ro (ther). her Bo. and the rest. 2595. At] At the Lb. |                    |  |

at Argos,	To-forn Argë / mostren in a pleyn.	2596
The kings who come are Pro- tonolope,	¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degré Thider cam first <sup>t</sup> / protonolopë, The which was, be recorde of wryting, Of Archada / soniō to the kyng <sup>t</sup> .	2600
Cilmithenes,	¶ And ful prudent found <sup>t</sup> in werre <i>and</i> pees Ther came also / the kyng <sup>t</sup> Cylmythenës.	
Ipomedon,	¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renoun Thyder cam ek / the kyng <sup>t</sup> ypmēdoun.	2604
Capaneus,	¶ And passing <sup>t</sup> aH / of knyghthode <i>and</i> of name, And excellyng / by worthynesse of fame, The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus, kam ek to Argë / the story telleth vs,	2608
Meleager, etc.	Prouēd ful wel / and haddë ryden ferre. ¶ And thider kam the kyng <sup>t</sup> Melleager, ¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete, Myn Autour seiþ / in the lond <sup>t</sup> of Crete;	2612
[leaf 44]	¶ Kyng <sup>t</sup> Laëris <i>and</i> the kyng <sup>t</sup> Pyrrus*, And ek the kyng <sup>t</sup> / callēd Tortolanus. And renomed in many regyoun	

2596. mostren Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moostre M. moustre E<sub>1</sub>. mustren T<sub>1</sub>. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a] pe L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Ap. Prothonolphe L<sub>1</sub>. partonolope P. prothonolope I. Protholope Du. drothonolope S. 2599. welche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Arehadye M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Archedie L<sub>2</sub>. Archade Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Cylmythenees Ro. Sylmythenes L<sub>2</sub>. Clymythines L<sub>1</sub>. Cilmichenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes E<sub>2</sub>. P. Cilmynthees Lb. Cylmythens G. Thilmynthees Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypmēdoun Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ypmēdoun Lb. M. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Ipomedoun Di. Epymedon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Epimidon L<sub>1</sub>. Opimodon Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus Ad<sub>1</sub>. of Capaneus Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proued Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Preued Ap. Provyn L<sub>2</sub>. Provided L<sub>1</sub>. and] om. M. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde] hath T<sub>1</sub>. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degré Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] om. Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Mellagger Lb. Melleagerre Du. Mellacher P. Melgererr L<sub>2</sub>. Mellagre Ra. Mellogree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. E<sub>2</sub>. 2612. seiþ] telleth Lb. Crete] grete T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. grecce P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2613. Laeris Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Layeres Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. E<sub>2</sub>. loers P. laeris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, on crasure*). 2614. called] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Tortolanus] Tortalannus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Tortolonus E<sub>2</sub>. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows L<sub>2</sub>. Tartalonne P. 2615. renomed] wel renomed M. Di. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.

- Ther cam the kyng / ynamēd palemoun, 2616  
 Oft assayed / and foundē a manly knyght,  
 That with hym broght / in steel y-armēd\* bright,  
 Ful many worthy / outē of his euntrē.
- ¶ And Tideus / mostē knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends  
 That manly man / that noble werreyour,  
 As he that was / of worthynessē flour,  
 Maister and myrour / by prouesse of his hond,  
 hath sentē also into the myghty lond 2624  
 Of Calcedoyne / of whichē he was hayr,  
 That is a kyngdam / bothē\* riche and fayr,  
 Chargyngē his counsale / and officers also,  
 In al the hastē / that itē may be do, 2628  
 To seken outē / the beste werreyours,  
 Of famous knyghtes / and preuēd sawdyours,  
 Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge  
 With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to  
 And they obeye / ful\* lowly his biddlyngē,  
 Enhastyngē hem / and madē\* no lettyngē,  
 Butē spedde hem fastē / vpon her iournē.  
 And fro Thebēs / the myghty strong Citē, 2636 From Thebes  
 kam dounē knyghtes / with many another man,  
 Maugrē the kyngē / to helpē\* what they Can,  
 Considred firstē / his falshed and tresoun,  
 Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid L<sub>1</sub>. ecallid L<sub>2</sub>. called M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. palemoun] Palamon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Polemon E<sub>1</sub>. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. assaid Bo. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. found] I-found E<sub>1</sub>. 2618. y-armed] armed Ar. Bo. and the rest. 2622. flour] þe flour Du. I. 2624. into] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2625. Calcedoyne] Caleydoyn Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Caleydoun L<sub>2</sub>. Calcidonye I. Ro. Calydonye E<sub>1</sub>. of which] wherof E<sub>1</sub>. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe Bo. M. C. both Ar. Ra. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo. hast M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2629. seken] seke S. L<sub>2</sub>. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris T<sub>1</sub>. warreious Ra. 2630. preued Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. proued Bo. and the rest. sawdyours Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2631. alj om. C. this] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 2633. obeye Ar. Bo. and the rest, except obeyd L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. P. obeied Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. all Ra. Ba. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lowly] om. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after shal. 2634. mad Ar. make M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. made Bo. and the rest. 2635. fast Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2636. myghty strong] stronge and myȝty Di. 2638. helpe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. help Ar. Bo.

to help Poly-  
neices,

[leaf 44, back]

as they are  
bound by oath  
to do.

In Adrastus's  
army is the  
flower of the  
Chivalry of  
Greece.

To tell you all  
their new and  
quaint arms

would be a day's  
work,

¶ Polymytēs / as they were sworñ of ȝore,

To his Croune / Justly to restore :

And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,

Vnto Argē / they be descendid douñ, 2644

And, lik her oth\* / and her assuraunce,

As they wern bounde / only of lygeaunce,

To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,

Redy to doñ / what hym list devise. 2648

And whan he hadde / her trouthē\* ful conceyued,

He hath to gracie / goodly hem receyued,

Assignyng hem / her placē mydde the hoste,

Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste : 2652

That fynaly / in this compayne

ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye

Yehosen out of al grekēs lond

The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond : 2656

That I trowē, sith the world began,

Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,

So wel horsēd / with sper and with sheld,

To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a feld. 2660

Ther men may see many straungi guyses

Of Armyng newe / and vneouth devyses,

Euery man / after his fantasye ;

That ȝif I shuld / in ordre specifie 2664

Euery pes / longyng to armure,

And ther-vpon / do my bysy cure,

It wer in soth / almost a dayēs werk ;

2641. they] om. Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] hym M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. hym to C.  
 2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. And to L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Into Bo, and the rest. 2645. lik] om. Bo. oth] both Ar. and her] and T<sub>1</sub>. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. boundyn L<sub>2</sub>. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly E<sub>2</sub>. what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] om. S. hym list] he wold' L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. devise] to devise T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2649. hadde] hath Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. trouthe T<sub>1</sub>. M. trouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ful] wel Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. fully Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. 2650. goodly hem] hem goodly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly] fully M. Di. this] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gaderd C. M. 2655. Yehosen] Ichose Lb. Chosen T<sub>1</sub>. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb. 2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. second with om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 2661. may] might Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.

- And the termës also ben to derk, 2668  
 To reherere hem clerly *and* to Ryme :  
 I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme.  
 And telle I wil / forth of her loggyng,  
 How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyng, 2672 Adrastus gives  
 Hath euery lord / lik to his degré,  
 Recceyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cyté :  
 And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,  
 Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676  
 For man and hors / plentè of Vitaylle ;  
 Comaundyng<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> no thyng<sup>t</sup> ne faylle  
 That<sup>t</sup> alle thise noble worthy werreoures,  
 Both high and lough<sup>b</sup> · *and* poor<sup>c</sup>\* soudeoures, 2680  
 Iseruëd weren of that<sup>t</sup> they haddë nede.  
 For Adrastus / prudently took hede,  
 Ful lik a kyng / touching<sup>d</sup> her termë-day,  
 That<sup>t</sup> thei to-forn / wer seruëd of her pay. 2684  
 ¶ What vayleth  
 a kyng to payen  
 his puple trewly  
 her sowde.  
 He was so free / hym list<sup>e</sup> no thyng restreyñ ;  
 And no man haddë causë to compleyn<sup>f</sup>  
 For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence.  
 And in a prince / it<sup>g</sup> is ful gret<sup>h</sup> offence,  
 As clerkës seyn / and a gret<sup>h</sup> repreef,  
 Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef.  
 It<sup>g</sup> is ful hevy / and greuous in her thoght<sup>i</sup>  
 3if he habound<sup>j</sup> / and they han right<sup>k</sup> noght<sup>l</sup>. 2692 and leave his  
 he may not<sup>m</sup> both / possedë good and herte,  
 He to be riche / and Seen his purple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. bethe also P. to] so L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleynly Ro. and to] into Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2673. euery] euery worthi Ra. lik] logged lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. with-in Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in-to L<sub>1</sub>. his] the Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2676. what] what that Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. what theim Ba. S. fulsom] fwll S. 2678. that] there that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] om. P. worthy] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. poer Bo. pour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2681. Iserued] Served M. Di. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2684. wer serued] served wern M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2690. Suffre] To suffer L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. lyuen] liue E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. L<sub>2</sub> (lyf). to lyven L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. L<sub>2</sub>. in a S.

- He may the body / of power wel constreyne,  
But her hertë / hath a ful long' Reyne, 2696  
Maugrè his myght' / to louen at her large.  
Ther may no kyng' / on hertës sette a charge,  
Nor hem coarten\* / from her lybertè.  
Thought is free. Men seyn ful oftë / how that' thouht' is fre. 2700  
For which eche princë / lord / and gouernour,  
And specialy euery Conquerour,  
Lat' hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse,  
That' bountë, Fredom / plentë, and largesse, 2704  
Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,  
Lest' of his puple / whan he hath most' nede,  
He be defrauded / ; whan he is butt allone,  
Than is to latë forto make his mone. 2708  
He must banish stinginess ; But in his courte / lat hym first devise  
To exile scarshed and eouetise ;  
Than is he likly / with fredam ȝif he gynne,  
loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, 2712  
To regnë long' in honure, and contune  
Ay to encresse / be fauour of fortune,  
And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.  
which is more than gold. For loue is mor / than gold or gret richessee ;  
Gold faileth oftë / louë\* wol abyde 2716

2695. power] pore Ad<sub>1</sub>, poore Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power L<sub>1</sub>. povert S. He may wel be body of pore c. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. He may the poore body well e. Lb. wel] om. Ro. 2696. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyven Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] their L<sub>2</sub>. there Ro. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo (*by correction; the a is quite different from the usual form*). Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. coarte P. Ro. coart L<sub>2</sub>. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. coerten G. coherenceen T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. coercen M. Di. coverten L<sub>1</sub>. to bynd S. from] for L<sub>1</sub>. 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Wher Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. eche] eche one S. enerly Lb. lord] om. C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. and the rest. 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in Ar., between his and brydel, is written plei, but this is both crossed through and underdotted. 2708. is] it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. it is T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. his] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. scarsete Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. scarsty Ro. scarsesse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. Ba. 2711. is he] he is Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. is E<sub>2</sub>. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. 2713. and] to P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As T<sub>1</sub>. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 om. in G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but love P. E<sub>2</sub>.

- For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde ;  
 And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng<sup>t</sup>  
 Stondeth in loue / abouen<sup>\*</sup> allē\* thyng<sup>t</sup>. 2720
- Farwel lordshipe / bothē\* morowe *and* Eve  
 Specially / whan louē takēth his leve !  
 And who so list<sup>t</sup> / a merour forto make  
 Of kyngly fredam / lat<sup>t</sup> hym ensample take 2724
- Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous,  
 So liberal and so bountevous  
 Vnto his puple / att al tymēs found<sup>t</sup> :  
 Whieh mad hym strong<sup>t</sup> / his foomen to confound<sup>t</sup> ; 2728
- And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,  
 Alle grecē made his bidding<sup>t</sup> to obeye,  
 Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side,  
 Al attones / to Thebēs forto ryde, 2732
- For taveng<sup>i</sup> / sith they were so strong<sup>t</sup>,  
 The gret<sup>t</sup> Iniurye / *and* the importable wrong<sup>t</sup>  
 Don to his sone / *and* his next<sup>t</sup> allye,  
 As ȝe to-forn / han herd me specifie. 2736
- But<sup>t</sup> whilē\* Grekēs / rest<sup>t</sup> a whil in pees,  
 I will resort<sup>t</sup> / vnto<sup>\*</sup> Ethioecles : 2740
- which<sup>\*</sup> in Thebēs warly hath espied,  
 Be his frendes / as he was certefied,  
 Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,  
 Her purpoos ek / and her purueaunce,  
 And therof had in herte a manere drede.  
 And first<sup>t</sup> he took his counsayle *and* his rede 2744 takes counsel  
 of his lords

2719. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2720. aboven alle] aboue al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. 2721. bothe M. Ra. bope T<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. bothe at Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2733. For tavenge Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. For to avenge Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. For to venge Ap. For the avenge T<sub>2</sub>. 2734. second the om. Di. C. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2735. Don tol Vnto C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. allye] om. Ba. 2737. But] om. Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. whiles L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste a whyle E<sub>1</sub>. a while rest T<sub>2</sub>. rest a time E<sub>2</sub>. in P. 2737, as the bottom line of leaf 44 back, reads But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece; it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf 45 front, in a slightly altered shape: But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte T<sub>2</sub>. me resort Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnto] to Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. with in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

King Adrastus  
was so generous  
that his folk  
lovd him;

and all Greece  
was ready to  
join him in war  
against Thebes.

[leaf 46]

In Thebes,  
Eteocles

	Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun, And of the wisest <sup>t</sup> / of his Regioun, as to his defence.	2748
	How he myghte maken resistence, Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, To be so strong <sup>t</sup> / that ther wer no doute.	
¶ How Ethiocles made hym strong ageyn be comyng of þe Grekes.	And in the contrees / adiacent <sup>t</sup> aboue, And ek also in foreyn Regiouuns, He hath withhold / al the Champiouns ;	2752
He sends to his friends,	And ther-vpon / he sent <sup>t</sup> out <sup>t</sup> his espies And his frendës and his next <sup>t</sup> allies And alle the worthy / dwellyng <sup>t</sup> enviroun, 3ong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun ;	2756
masks his walls, and mans em with soldiers.	Maskowede his wallys / and his heghë* tours, And stuffëd hem / with manly sowdëours. Round aboue / he settë many Gonnys,	
Eteocles	Grete and smale / and somë large as tonnys ; And, in his hasty / passing <sup>t</sup> feruent <sup>t</sup> hete, He spent <sup>t</sup> his tresour / and gaf giftës grete Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name ;	2760
gives great gifts to knights {leaf 46, back}	And ouermorë* / to encres his fame, he ȝaf to lordes / Iuellis many-fold, Clothës of Velvet / of Damask, and of gold, To gete hym hertës / sothly, as I rede,	2764
and lords,	To helpe hym now in his grete nede.	2768
to help him.	And prudently purveiëd / hym to-forñ Of flesh and fission / and of wyn and corn.	

2745. the] his L<sub>2</sub>. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. and the rest. barons] of þe barouns Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. þe Barons Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 2746. his] þis Bo. the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. 2749. so] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] be Di. Ap. 2752. He] om. Ro. withhold Ar. withhold Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2753. sent] sende Lb. his] om. Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. ȝong fressh and lusty] young lustie and fresh Ba. into] to Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. toun] the toun L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Masewyd I. E<sub>2</sub>. Maseawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd L<sub>2</sub>. his] om. L<sub>1</sub>. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hegh Ar. heghel] om. E<sub>2</sub>. 2758. manly] many Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. (ep. 2759). 2760. some Ar. som Bo. and some] om. T<sub>1</sub>. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. and the rest. 2765. Iuellis Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. iewelis T<sub>2</sub>. iowellis L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (Iowewelles). Iuels Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lewels M. Iuellis] yeftes C. 2768. his] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. 2769. hym] om. Bo. 2770. aud of] and M. Di.

- Sette his Capteyns / erly / and ek<sup>t</sup> late  
with ful gret<sup>t</sup> stuf strong<sup>t</sup> at euyer gate. 2772
- And mad also be werkmen / that<sup>t</sup> were trewe,  
Barbykans / and bulwerkēs newe,  
Barreris / cheynys / and dichēs wonder depe ; and builds new  
bulwarks.
- Makyngh his Vouh the Citē forto kepe 2776
- Whil he lyueþ / despit of al his foon.  
And by his goddys of metal and of stoñ,  
Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte and thouht,  
That it shal first<sup>t</sup> / ful derē\* be abouht; He swears that  
2780
- And many a man with pollex, swerd, and knyff  
many shall die  
To-for this toune / shal first lese his liff,  
And ther shal ek / many sydēs blede,  
Or his brother possibly possede  
2784 before his  
brother shall  
win Thebes.
- The toune in pees / lichē as Grekēs wene.  
But<sup>t</sup> at<sup>t</sup> the ende / the trouthē\* shal be sene,  
lat hym be war and wel to-forn provyde !
- For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788 Adrastus  
For his party was not<sup>t</sup> negligent,  
But<sup>t</sup> on a day / helde a parlement,  
AII his lordēs sittyn<sup>t</sup> enviroun, holds a parlia-  
ment.  
To dryvē shortly / a pleyn conclusioun 2792  
And vp tapoyn<sup>t</sup> / the fyn of ther entent.  
[leaf 47]
- But<sup>t</sup> somē thoughte / ful expedient,  
Or they procede / to wirkē\* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erly and ek] bope erly and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2773.  
werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2774. bulwerkes Bo. bolewerkes  
M. bolwerkes Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Barreys  
Ro. Berrers T<sub>2</sub>. Berrours L<sub>2</sub>. Barres Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo.  
M. vov Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2777. all] om. M. Di. 2780. dere M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. der Ar. Bo. ful  
dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abouht Ar. Bo. Ti.  
Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. y-bought Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. bought L<sub>1</sub> and the rest.  
2781. pollax Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2782. lese] leue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2784. Or] Or  
that C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. For G. pesibly Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G.  
possibly E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede L<sub>1</sub>. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G.  
2786. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouthe Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte E<sub>1</sub>. Ba. negligent]  
negligent Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2790. helde] he held Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. al his E<sub>2</sub>. parlement] parlyamente E<sub>1</sub>. P. 2793. vp] vpon S.  
tapoyn<sup>t</sup> Ar. Bo. M. to appoynte Du. Di. thapoint Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. the appoyn<sup>t</sup> Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
thavys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,	Of on that <sup>t</sup> was ful prudent <sup>t</sup> and right <sup>t</sup> wyce And circumspete / in his werkës alle, A worthy bisshop / into agi <sup>i</sup> falle, And Calléd was, sothly / by his name Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame	2796 2800
¶ How the bishope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekes.	Thorgh al the londe / bothen est <sup>t</sup> and south, Amongës* Grekës / passingly was kouth ; A man, in soth / of olde antiquytè And most <sup>t</sup> acceptid of auctoritè, First be resoun of his high <sup>h</sup> estat <sup>t</sup>	2804
He knew the secrets of the Gods,	And ek for he was so fortunat <sup>t</sup> In his werkes, and was also secrè with the goddys, knowyng <sup>t</sup> her pryvetè :	2808
and could tell how things should end.	By graunt <sup>t</sup> of whom / as bookës specifiey, He hadde a spirit / of trewë prophecye, And cowde aforn ful opynly dyvyne Thynggës begonnë / how they shuldë* fyne,	2812
He knew that if the Greeks went to war,	And eke, be craft <sup>t</sup> / of Calculacioun, ȝiue* a dome / of euery questioun ; And hadde in magik / grete experience, And fyndë cowde / be heuenly influence And by mevyng <sup>t</sup> / of þe heghë* sterrys, A fynal doome of Contek and of Werrys ; And wistë* wel, as his goddys tolde, that, ȝif Grekës / forth her iournè holde,	2816 2820
	It <sup>t</sup> turnë* shuldë* platly /, this no fage,	

2796. ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. right S. right] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2801. londe] landes E<sub>2</sub>. bothen Ar. Bo. Du. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both L<sub>1</sub>. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Grekes] the Grekes E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. passingly was] was passingly Ad<sub>1</sub>. was passyng L<sub>1</sub>. S.; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. 2802 reads Most wytty callid / in euery mannys mouth. 2806. Ar. has a pause-bar after was. 2807. and] om. C. P. was also] also was C. secrè] secret L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvetè] pryvet L<sub>2</sub>. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. 2814. yene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ȝif Ar. ȝef G. dome] judgment S. 2816. cowde] he coude Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng E<sub>1</sub>. þe] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Dn. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hegh Ar. hie M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. his] om. Bo. þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. P. Grekes forth her iourne] the iournay forth by Grekes Ad<sub>1</sub>. the iornee forth off the Grekes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. turn Ar. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. þis is Bo. Di.

- To gret<sup>t</sup> meschief / and to gret<sup>t</sup> damage  
 Of hem yehoñ / ; and in especial  
 The moste parte / of the blood Royal  
 Thorgh al Greece, it<sup>t</sup> may not<sup>t</sup> be withdrawe,  
 In this viagē shortly shal be slawe ;
- And ȝif hym-silf / with the Grekēs wente,  
 Who that euer wepte hym / or bymiente,  
 This was the fyn / and may nat<sup>t</sup> be socoured,  
 Of the erth / he shuldē\* be deououred,  
 Quyk as he was, he knewe it in certeyñ.
- And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyñ  
 To sauе his lif / nor no\* bet<sup>t</sup> diffence,  
 Than vttrely withdrawen his presence ;
- ¶ Preying<sup>t</sup> his wiff / for hym to provide,  
 ȝif he wer sought<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> she wold<sup>t</sup> hym hide,  
 And wommanly / for to kepe hym cloos,  
 And of trouth concelen his purpoos ;  
 For al his trust<sup>t</sup> / touchyng<sup>t</sup> his greuaunce,  
 was fully sette / in hir purvyance.
- I hope to god / that<sup>t</sup> he thar not<sup>t</sup> drede  
 Of no deceyt<sup>t</sup> / in hir<sup>t</sup> wommanhede.  
 She was so trewe / as wommen ben echon,  
 And also cloos / and mwēt<sup>t</sup> as a stoñ,  
 That<sup>t</sup> she ne wold / as the matier stood,  
 Discuren hym / for no worldly good.

2822. To gret] In-to Ad<sub>1</sub>, I. Vn-to the Ad<sub>2</sub>, and to] and Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, of I. 2824. moste M. moost Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. Ap. part T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. partie Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. blood E<sub>2</sub>, of] right of E<sub>2</sub>. 2827. ȝif hym-silf with] of him why E<sub>2</sub>. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828. wepte] bewepte P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shnlde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe Lb. 2833. sauë] haue T<sub>1</sub>. no] to Ar. G. bet<sup>t</sup> better Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2834. vttrely] Covertly P (on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text). withdrawen] to withdrawen Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. to withdrawe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2838. concelen Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. conseleyn G. councelen E<sub>1</sub>. S. consele L<sub>2</sub>. counseilen Bo. conselyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceeling Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. councelyng L<sub>1</sub>. P. conceiling E<sub>2</sub>. 2841. that] om. Bo. he] the Ra. him Ba. om. Du. thar] that S. there E<sub>2</sub>. ther-of Lb. nede E<sub>1</sub>. dar T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. I. C. L<sub>2</sub>. dare T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. 2842. no] om. Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 2844. mwet altered from met Ar. mwet Du. mewet Bo. myut M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2845. matier] mille E<sub>2</sub>. 2846. Discuren] Diskevir L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Disceyven Ad<sub>2</sub>. Dysery S. no worldly] al the wordles Ad<sub>1</sub>. alle the worldis Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

{leaf 47, back}

2824 ¶ The proph[e]cie  
of Amphiorax.  
most of its  
Kings would  
be slain,

2828

and he himself  
devoured alive.

2832

To save his life,  
he hides himself,2836 and asks his wife  
to keep him  
secret.

2840

At first, she  
does so,

2844

- ¶ But<sup>t</sup> fynaly / the Grekës, of entent,  
In al his drede / han<sup>\*</sup> for this bisshop sent<sup>t</sup>; 2848  
Thogh<sup>t</sup> it<sup>t</sup> was long<sup>t</sup> / er they myght<sup>t</sup> hym fynde,  
For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,  
That<sup>t</sup> ful seurly / hath lokkëd vp his cors.  
But<sup>t</sup> for she hadde a maner of remors 2852  
In hir-silf / grevyng<sup>t</sup>\* her conscience,  
Dredling<sup>t</sup> to falle / in ful grete offence,  
Lest<sup>t</sup> her souli<sup>t</sup> / were in peryl lorñ,  
whan she be oth<sup>t</sup> / compellëd was and sworñ; 2856  
They requeryng<sup>t</sup> / ȝif she coudë telle  
wher her lord<sup>t</sup> the bisshop shuldë\* dwelle:  
Whieh to discure / hir herte was ful loth,  
Til tyme she gan / remembren on her oth<sup>t</sup>\*, 2860  
And coude a trouth / of Custom not<sup>t</sup> denye  
And hadde also gret<sup>t</sup> conscience to lye,  
Wonder hevy / with a sorrowful face,  
Maugrè hir lust<sup>t</sup> / taught<sup>t</sup> hem<sup>\*</sup> to the place 2864  
wher as he was / shet<sup>t</sup> vp in a toure,  
Al alonë / havyng<sup>t</sup> no socour.  
They falle on hym / or that<sup>t</sup> he was war,  
And sette hym vp / in a ful richë Char. 2868  
A fool he was / to Iupard<sup>t</sup> his lif  
Ferto discure his counsel to his wif;  
And ȝit she was ful sory for his sake,  
Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 2872  
Bot<sup>t</sup> I hopë / that<sup>t</sup> her hevynesse

Amphiorax was  
a fool to trust  
his secret to his  
wife.

2848. his] this Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ad<sub>1</sub> (*t underdotted*). her L<sub>2</sub>. han Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. hath Ar. this Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. þe Bo. G. and the rest. 2849. was] were Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fal Du. 2856. oth] hoth Ar. 2857. They] there E<sub>1</sub>. requeryng] required Bo. P. requyryng her L<sub>1</sub>. conde] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2860. her] the M. Di. hoth Ar. 2862. hadde] om. Bo. she had Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. had sche S. gret<sup>t</sup>] om. M. Di. a grete Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. as gret S. to] for to Ro. 2864. hem<sup>t</sup>] hym Ar. 2865. wheras] Wher bat Di. shet Ra. shitte Bo. M. shut Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2866. Al] om. Ba. 2867. falle] fell L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. They falle on hym Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. was] were Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] grete fool E<sub>1</sub>. yeoparde E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Iupart Bo. iuparte M. T<sub>2</sub>. iubarte P. iuparten Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.

- Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,  
In short<sup>t</sup> tymë / whan that<sup>t</sup> he was goñ.  
Ther is no tempest<sup>t</sup> / may last<sup>t</sup> euere in oñ. 2876
- ¶ But this bisshope / be verrey force and myght,  
Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right,  
This hoorë\* gray / in his char sytting.  
And they ful gladë\* / wern of his eomyng,  
havyng<sup>t</sup> a trust<sup>t</sup> / and ful opynyoun  
That<sup>t</sup>, thorgh cause and occasiouñ  
Of his wisdaiñ / and his sapience 2880  
And by vertue / of his hegh presence,  
They shuld eschewe / al aduersitë  
Possible to falle / as in her Iournë.  
And, as the story / fully hath devised,  
Ful circumspect<sup>t</sup> / and riht<sup>t</sup> wel avised, 2888  
he hath pronouneëd / in the Parlement,  
To-forn the lordës / and the president,  
his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernessee,  
Nat<sup>t</sup> entrykëd with no doublenesse,  
her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,  
Her auenturys / and her sharpe shoures,  
The froward<sup>t</sup> soort<sup>t</sup> / and the\* vnhappy stoundys,  
The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896  
The wooful wrath / and the\* contrarioustë  
Of fellë Mars / in his eruelte,  
And howe, by mene / of his gery mood,

He was taken  
to the Greeks,

who hoped,  
by his advice,

[leaf 48, back]

to avoid ad-  
versity.

But he told em  
plainly

of their coming  
disasters,

and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. E<sub>2</sub>. to aswage Di. to swage T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2875.  
that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. he] she C. T<sub>2</sub>. 2876. tempest] tempest  
that T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. may last] last may  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes T<sub>1</sub>.  
Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoor Ar. M.  
char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2882. That] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
cause] be cause L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2884. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience  
C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. prudence Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2885. eschewe Ar.  
Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fall M. fallen C. 2888.  
riht well] a wele G. 2892. entrykled] entrikled Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
disemoll L<sub>1</sub>. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dysmole E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. dysmle  
Bo. dysemele Ro. disemale E<sub>2</sub>. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of  
L<sub>1</sub>. the] om. Ar. G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897.  
the] om. Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. contrariouste] contrariocite altered from contrariousites  
L<sub>2</sub>. contranersite Di. contrauerse E<sub>1</sub>. 2899. gery M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ghery Bo.

all the best  
blood of Greece  
would be shed.

Ther shal be shadde / al the worthy blood 2900  
Of the Grekes / it may not ben eschewed,  
If her purpos be execute / and swed.

“Ther is no morē / this shal be the fyñ :  
The hegñ noblesse shal drawē to declyne 2904  
Of Grekēs blood / in meschief, sorowe, *and* woo :

Amphiorax  
himself

And with al this / I my-silf also,  
As my fatē hath a-forn disposyd,  
Depe in the grounde / I shal be enclosed, 2908  
And lokkēd vp / in the dirkē\* vale

will be kild.

Of cruel deth.” / lo ! this was the tale  
That the bisshope / to Adrastus tolde,  
Hym counsaylyng<sup>t</sup> / his purpos to withholde, 2912  
In eschuyng<sup>t</sup> of mor meschief *and* sorowe.

He urges  
Adrastus not to  
fight Thebes,

[leaf 49]

For alle his goddis he took vnto borowe,  
3if þe Thebans / and þe grekēs mete,  
The fyn þeroft shal be so vnswete 2916  
þat alle grece after shal it rewe ;

for all Greece  
shall rue it.

warnyng<sup>t</sup> hem / 3if þei the meschief knewe  
That shal folowe / which no man may lette,  
Thei wold abstene / a siegē forto sette 2920  
Vnto Thebēs / *and* her purpos leve.

The Argive  
lords abuse  
Amphiorax,

with whos wordes / the lordēs gan hem greve,  
And ther-Inne haddē\* / but ful smal delit,  
And euerechoñ / of hertly hegñ despit, 2924  
They abrayde / and seide he was vntrewe,  
A controover / of propheciēs newe,  
And ek also / for al his longē berde,

2900. Ther] The Ar. 2901—2904 omitted in Du. 2902. execute] executed Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. swed] shewid L<sub>1</sub>. served P. 2909. dirk Ar. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. derk M. 2914. vnto] to T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2916. so] ful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. vnswete] vnsette S (mette). 2919. which Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Lb. þat Bo. *and the rest.* 2920. Thei] The Ar. 2922. whos] whiche Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. gan] gonne M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. hem] om. M. Di. 2923. hadde T<sub>2</sub>. had Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Di. but] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. ful] om. Lb. 2924. enerechon] eneriche Lb. P. 2926. A] And a G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And I. Ap. controover Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. contreuer Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. contryver G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contrevor Lb. contrarye Ap. 2927 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I.; 2928 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. and Ad<sub>2</sub>. inserted after 2934, in I. omitted altogether (see Introduction). 2927. ek also] also eke Ad<sub>1</sub>. al] om. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.

- An olde Dotard / a coward, *and aferde* ; 2928 call him an old  
And of Rancour / gonnë\* to diffye dotard,  
Both his kalkyng<sup>t</sup> / and his astronomye,  
And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede, and say they'll  
Ne wil no-thyng<sup>t</sup> / gouerne hem after<sup>r</sup> his rede, not follow his  
This was the clamour / *and* noyse, in euery cost, advice,  
Of hegh and lough<sup>h</sup> / þorugh-out all the hoost,  
And specialy / of the sowdëours, specially the  
And of lordës / regnyng in her flours, 2936  
And of thestates / effectuely, I mene,  
which of agë / were but tendre *and* grene,  
That<sup>t</sup> han \* not<sup>t</sup> hadde / by martys Influence, young folk.  
Of the werrë / gret<sup>t</sup> experienee. 2940  
 ¶ her, ȝif ȝe list<sup>t</sup> / ȝe may considre *and* Se  
Of conceytes ful grete diuersyt<sup>t</sup>e,  
How that ȝouth / no peril cast<sup>t</sup> a-forñ But Youth  
Til he by \* meschief / sodeynly be lorñ\*, [leaf 49, back]  
Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing  
Or he bygynne / to easten the endyng.  
 ¶ ȝouth is gouernyd / be a largë Reyne  
To renñ forth, and can hym not reffreyñ,  
But<sup>t</sup> of hede / set on al attony<sup>s</sup>,  
As he that<sup>t</sup> hurtleth / ageynës hardë stony<sup>s</sup>  
 2944 is rash,

2929. gonue Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gon M. T<sub>2</sub>. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*  
to] hym to Ad<sub>2</sub>. hym I. diffye Di. T<sub>2</sub>. defye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2930. his] for his  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. of his I. kalkyng] calkeling *written on erasure with blacker ink* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
caleling E<sub>2</sub>. caleulyng Lb. talkyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2932. no-thyng] in no thyng S.  
after] by C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. *has coste with the final e crossed*  
*out with a vertical stroke.* 2935. sowdeours] poure soundeours C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] om. E<sub>1</sub>. hygh  
Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. hau Ad<sub>1</sub>. hathe P. by] of E<sub>2</sub>. marty<sup>s</sup>  
Mertys L<sub>1</sub>. Marces E<sub>2</sub>. 2940. werre] warres T<sub>2</sub>. verrey L<sub>1</sub>. very P. gret<sup>t</sup> ful gret  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] coueiting C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. Lb.  
C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2943.  
How] And hou C. T<sub>2</sub>. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 2944. Til] to  
Du. he by (G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.)] he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
Ap. hie Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. þe E<sub>1</sub>. S. lorn G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. forlorn T<sub>1</sub>. born Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. beforne Ba.  
2945. thinge with e underdotted in Ar. 2948. renne Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. ren Bo. Du.  
ronne Ba. S. sterte E<sub>2</sub>. hym not] not him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth]  
hurtylyth L<sub>2</sub>. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. hard<sup>t</sup> altered to harde in Ar.  
harde] the harde T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

	Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly and parbraketh.	
	But <sup>t</sup> age experte / no thyng <sup>t</sup> vndertaketh	2952
	But <sup>t</sup> he to-forñ / be good discreciooun,	
	Make a due examynacioun	
	How it <sup>t</sup> wil tourne / outhere <sup>*</sup> to badde or good.	
and rushes into enterprises that fail,	¶ But <sup>t</sup> ȝouth, as fast <sup>t</sup> / as sterël is the blood,	2956
while Age looks ahead.	Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulness, Ioye at the gynnyng <sup>t</sup> / the ende is wretchednesse.	
	¶ The oldë, prudent <sup>t</sup> / in al his gouernaunce,	
	Ful longe a-forn / maketh purueaunce ;	2960
	But ȝouth allas be counsail wil not wyrke,	
	For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.	
	Thus selde is seyne / the trouthe <sup>*</sup> to termyne,	
	That <sup>t</sup> age and ȝouth <sup>*</sup> / drawë be o lyne.	2964
	And wher that foly hath domynacioun,	
	Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,	
	lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,	
	For cause he myghte haue <sup>*</sup> / no audience,	2968
¶ How that wis- dam wiþ-oute supportacioun avayleþ lit or noȝt.	AH his wisdam / and his profecye Of the Grekes / was holden <sup>*</sup> but folye.	
	For thogh Plato / and wisë Socrates,	
	Moral Senek / and Diogenes,	2972
[leaf 50]	Albumasar / and prudent <sup>t</sup> Tholomee,	
	And Tullius / that <sup>t</sup> haddë souereyntè	

2951. Brosyth Ro. Bruseth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly and] and vnwarly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2953. be] of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. makynge S. due] full due T<sub>2</sub>. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oyther Ar. either Bo. M. other Ad<sub>1</sub>. ouþer Di. 2957. emprises M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. enprises Bo. 2958. at the Ar. at Bo. M. atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnyng P. 2960. maketh] doth make Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. werke M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2962. oft<sup>t</sup> altered to ofte in Ar. dirke Ad<sub>1</sub>. derke Bo. M. And that makith him / full ofte to smerte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2963. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouthe Ar. Bo. termyne] determinyng Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ȝouth Ar. drawe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. draw M. drawen C. 2967. this] þe L<sub>1</sub>. I. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. his] this M. al his] full P. hegh] om. G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] þat he Du. Ar. has a pause-bar also between myghte and ha. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. Ap. 2969. second his] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] om. Ra. Ba. halden Ar. holden Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. was holden] holden was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. Was reckned ther but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2973. Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar Ad<sub>1</sub>. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumager Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. had Bo. M.

whylom in Rome / as of eloquence :

Thogh aH thise /, shortly in sentence,  
were a-lyve / most<sup>t</sup> konnyng<sup>t</sup> *and* experte,  
And no man list / her counsel to aduerte,  
Nor of her sawës / forto taken hede,  
What myght<sup>t</sup> availle / *and* it<sup>t</sup> cam to nede ?  
For wher prudence / can fyndë no socour  
And prouideneë / haueth no favour,  
Farwel wisdam / farwel discreciooun,  
For lakke only / of supportacioun.

For vnsupported / with his lokkës hore,

Amphiorax / sighën / gan ful sore

With hede enclynyd / *and* many evyl thouht,  
whan that<sup>t</sup> he sauhe his counsayl stood for nought.

For vttrely / the grekës, as I tolde,  
han fully east<sup>t</sup> / her Iournè for to holde,  
Made hem redy / and gommen to hosteye  
Toward<sup>t</sup> Thebës / the Cytè to werreye ;  
And in Greeü / wil no lenger tarye,  
And forth with hem / Amphiorax they earye,  
Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,  
Whan he wist<sup>t</sup> / he myghte not<sup>t</sup> asterte

Of his fate / the disposiciooun.

And hosteying<sup>t</sup> / into the Regioum  
Of lygurgus / Grekës gan approche  
A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche.

2976 What's the good  
of wise men's  
advice

if folk won't  
follow it?

2980

2984

Amphiorax  
grieves that his  
advice is not  
taken.

2988

The Argives  
and their allies  
start for Thebes

2992

with Amphiorax.

2996

3000 They go thru a  
sandy desert.

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba.  
availle Ar. *and all.* and] if T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidence]  
previdence Ra. Ba. prudence G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. haueth Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. hath Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hauie M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. fyndith P.  
2987. and] with P. *om.* Ba. many] many an Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. evyl] hevy M.  
Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] *om.* M. Di. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. he  
sauhe] *om.* Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2990. fully] ful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. for to] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. holde] iholde E<sub>2</sub>. 2991. redy] ostry L<sub>1</sub>. gommen  
Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. gonne M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gan L<sub>1</sub>.  
gonnen hem Ap. gan hem Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. E<sub>2</sub>. hosteye] hostrye L<sub>1</sub>.  
hastye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hasty L<sub>2</sub>. haste P. 2992. to] forto T<sub>2</sub>. P. werreye] verreye L<sub>1</sub>.  
werry L<sub>2</sub>. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. chare Bo.  
Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 2997. the]  
his Bo. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. and T<sub>1</sub>. *om.* P. 3000. many a Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

But al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ,

For hors nor man / water was þer noñ :

[leaf 50, back] So dryë\* weren the valës *and* the pleynys.

For al þat ȝeere / they hadden had no reynys

3004

But ful gret<sup>t</sup> drouht<sup>t</sup> / as mad is menciouñ;

And al the londe / Cerchyng<sup>t</sup> enviroun

and find no  
water.

They nowther fondë / wellë nor\* Ryver

3008

hem to refressh / nor water that<sup>t</sup> was cler,

That<sup>t</sup> they allas / no refut<sup>t</sup> ne konne.

So importable / was the shenë sonne,

So hoot<sup>t</sup> on hem / in feldës wher they leye,

3012

That<sup>t</sup> for meschief / man *and* hors gan deye,

Gapyng<sup>t</sup> ful drye / vpward into south<sup>t</sup>;

And soñë putten / her swerdës in her mouth<sup>t</sup>

And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,

3016

Taswage her thirst<sup>t</sup> / with the yren cold ;

And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred

In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred :

Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus,

Men suck their  
spear heads

And with hym ek the kyng<sup>t</sup> Campaneus,

3020

Of purpoos rood / þorgh-oute the contré

Tideus and Ca-  
paneus

ȝif they myght<sup>t</sup> eny water<sup>t</sup> See,

Fro Coost to cost / bothë\* fer and ner ;

Til of fortune / they entred an herber,

3024

with treës Shadowed for the sonnë Shene,

Ful of flourës\* / and of herbës grene,

3001. þat] as M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 3002. nor] om. Bo. ne T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. was þer] fond þei Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dry Ar. vales] valeyes Bo. Ro. valeis C. L<sub>2</sub>. 3004. had] om. M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. founde Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3009. That] But Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. refut] refuge L<sub>1</sub>. ne konne] konne L<sub>1</sub>. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3010—3210 *lost in* Ro. 3011. *in Ar., before leye, is written lay but crossed through.* 3013. into] into þe L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. in þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3014. some M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. som Bo. om. S. putten Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3015. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3016. thirst M. thurst Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>; *in Ar.* colde with e unverdotted. 3016 om. *in G.* 3017. ful] om. Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. ȝif] yf that C. miȝte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. eny] ony where Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3023. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

- Wonder hoolsom / both of syyt and ayr\* ;  
 Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr,  
 Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre ;  
 And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she,  
 Ful gracious / of loke and of visage,  
 And was also / wondre tendre of age,  
 Sone of the kyngt / born forto succede,  
 Callēd ligurgus / in story as I rede,  
 Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport,  
 Al his myrthē\* / plesaunce, and confort  
 Was in this child / of excellent fayrnesse.
- And this lady / Myrour of semlynnesse,  
 Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight  
 And on his stedē / sauh an armēd knyght,  
 Gretely abasshēl / gan anoñ remwe.  
 But Tideus after gan to swe  
 And seydē / “ sustir / beth no-thyng dismayed ,  
 In ȝoure-silf displesēd nor affrayed !  
 For we ar come / only to þis place  
 ȝow to biseehe / of mercy and of grace,  
 Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,  
 Declaring ȝou how it stontē in dede :  
 her faste by / almostē / at the hand,  
 The worthiestē of al Grekēs landē,  
 Kyngges, Prynees / be \* loggēd in the felē,

3026. *om. in Ap.* 3027. syyt Ar. siȝt Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. siht Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sight Bo. *and the rest.* ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. P. 3028. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Lb. passingly] passyng G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] om. Lb. was and L<sub>1</sub>. passingly was] was passyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. laure Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. laurell L<sub>1</sub>. S. 3033. of] to G. L<sub>1</sub>. vnto P. forto] to G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>3</sub>. 3035. hertly] herty S. hertes E<sub>2</sub>. worldly] worthy Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* Ra. Ba. ek] om. S. P. 3036. myrth Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed M. baisshed C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3042. swe] swe in haste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3043. sustre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. soster M. syster E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. beth Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn Ad<sub>1</sub>. come Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3047. socour Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3048. ȝou] to you Ba. S. how] om. T<sub>2</sub>. stont Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stant Bo. M. stondith Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. 3049. fast Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3050. al] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Grekes] greec S. 3051. Kyngges Prynees] knyghtes and squyres Lb. be Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ben M. beth Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. logged] loggyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.

in which is a lady  
Ipsiphyle,

with a child,

3032

[leaf 51]

son of King Ly-  
curgus.

3036

The lady moves  
away.

3040

¶ how Tideus  
compleyned to  
be lady in the  
herber for water.

3044

Tideus tells her  
what distress the  
Argives are in

3048

for want of  
water,

- And many other / with pollex / speer and sheld<sup>t</sup>, 3052  
 which in meschief / peryl, *and* gret<sup>t</sup> dred<sup>t</sup>,  
 For want<sup>t</sup> of water / ar likly to be ded.  
 For ther was noñ / of hegh nor lowgh degrē  
 In aH our host<sup>t</sup> /, now passēd daiës thre, 3056  
 That<sup>t</sup> drank allas / excepting<sup>t</sup> noñ estat<sup>t</sup>;  
 Our viage / is so infortunat<sup>t</sup>:  
 Preying<sup>t</sup> ȝow / of wommanly pytè,  
 Benygnely\* / *and* graciously to se 3060  
 how of Grece aH þe Chyualrye  
 Of her lyuës / stont<sup>t</sup> in Iupartie;  
 That ȝe wold / of wommanhedë telle  
 ȝif ȝe knowë\* Ryver / spryng<sup>t</sup>, or welle, 3064  
 Specially / now in al oure Care,  
 Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.  
 lo! her is alle / ȝif ȝe list<sup>t</sup> to here,  
 That I wol seyn / myn ownë suster dere." 3068
- ¶ How the ladye taught Tydeus to the welle.**  
 The Lady says
- And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,  
 The compleynt<sup>t</sup> herde / of worthy Tydeus,  
 Of verrey pytè / chaungeth cher *and* hewe,  
 And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 3072  
 And ful goodly / seyng his distresse,  
 Seyde vnto hym : in al his hevynesse,  
 "Certës," quod she / "ȝif I were at<sup>t</sup> large  
 Touching<sup>t</sup> this child<sup>t</sup> / of which<sup>t</sup> I hauë charge, 3076  
 I shuld in hast<sup>t</sup> / of al that<sup>t</sup> doth ȝow greve

3052. pollax Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. polax L<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>. speer] *om.* C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and with C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. with pollex speer and sheld<sup>t</sup> with spere pollax and shield Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> I. 3054. want<sup>t</sup> faute Lb. ar] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. likly] like L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. ar likly] likli been Ra. 3055. before hegli in Ar. so is crossed through. 3057. excepting Ar. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. I excepte E<sub>2</sub>. except Bo. and the rest. 3058. Ar. has a second pause-bar between is and so. 3060. Benygnely T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. C. Benygnly Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benygnely Ad<sub>1</sub>. Benyngene I<sup>t</sup>. to] for to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3062. stont<sup>t</sup> stonden C. stand Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3064. knewe knewe Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] *om.* C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3068. That] What Ra. *om.* Ba. I wol (wold G. L<sub>2</sub>)] we wol T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ye wol Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S (weld). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] *om.* Bo. 3070. compleynt Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G. L<sub>1</sub>. cher] hide L<sub>1</sub>. 3072. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. her] his P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3076. of which] of whom Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. which C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. that T<sub>2</sub>. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3077. al] *om.* Du.

To my pouer / helpen to releve,	
Only of routh / and compassioune,	
And lene / al other / occupacioun,	3080
Conveyë* ȝowe / and be ȝoure trewë guyde	she'd guide them to a River near.
To a Ryver / but lityl her be syde.	
But I dar not* / so moche me assure	
This litil child / to put in aventure.	3084
I am so ferdful / from it to departe.	
But for ȝoure sakë / yet* I shal iuparte	
My lif, my deth / of trewe affeccioun,	
To provyde / for ȝour sauacioun."	3088
Took the child / and laide it in her lappe,	The Lady lays the child
And richely in clothës / gan it wrappe,	
And Couehëd it / amongt the herbës soote,	in the herbs,
And leyde aboutë / many hoolsom roote	3092
And flourës ek / bothë* blewe and rede,	[leaf 52]
And supprisëd / with a maner drede	
with Tideus / forth / anon she wente,	
As she in trouthë* / that no treson mente,	3096
And on hir way / woldë* neuere dwelle	
Til she hym brought / to a right faire welle	and takes Tideus to the River.
And ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde.	

3378. helpe(n)] helpen you M. Di. helpe you E<sub>2</sub>. to helpen L<sub>1</sub>. to releue] and relene E<sub>2</sub>. to my releve Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3079. Only of routh] Of routhe only T<sub>2</sub>. and] and of T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Convey Ar. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. lityl] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 3083. moche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. so moche me] me so moche Bo. 3085. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. ferful M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except asferde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. T<sub>2</sub>. that Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. now Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. I] om. T<sub>1</sub>. shall] om. E<sub>1</sub>. I shal] shal I Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will T<sub>2</sub>. woll I Lb. iuparte] in parte E<sub>1</sub>. do parte E<sub>2</sub>. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] om. Lb. abouë] aboute it L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. abouë him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. many an Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3093 omitted in P. 3093. cke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 3094. supprised] supprised it Ra. Ba. she supprised P. maner] maner of E<sub>2</sub>. 3095. forth] om. S. forth anon] anon forth Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. wente] yede P (written on erasure, by later hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin And þt wt a full good Entente, to rhyme with 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. tronthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. that] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. woldë] wold Ar. wolde she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brought Ar. Bo. M. broughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] vuto P. right] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. and the other MSS. of water] om. Bo. ful] right Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.

3100

But<sup>t</sup> who was glad / and who was tho Iocounde  
But<sup>t</sup> Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver !

He sends to  
Adrastus,  
which in al hast<sup>t</sup> / sente his messenger  
To Adrastus / and bad hym nat<sup>t</sup> abide,  
But<sup>t</sup> dounē descendē / to the Ryver-syde  
with al his host<sup>t</sup> / recur forto haue  
At<sup>t</sup> this Ryver / her lyuēs forto sauē.  
And þei enhast<sup>t</sup> hem / makyng noñ abood,  
Añ attony<sup>s</sup> / to the Ryver rood<sup>\*</sup>  
Fortho drynkē<sup>\*</sup> / ; þei hadde so gret<sup>t</sup> lust<sup>t</sup>  
Of appetit<sup>t</sup> / forto staunche her thrust.  
And soñē dronk / and fonde it<sup>t</sup> did hem good ;  
And soñē wern / so feruent<sup>t</sup> and so wood  
Vpon the water / that<sup>t</sup> in sikernesse,  
Thorgh vndiscret<sup>t</sup> / and hasty gredynesse,  
Out<sup>t</sup> of mesur / the watere so þei drynke  
That<sup>t</sup> they fille ded / euene vpon the brynde ;  
And soñē naked / into þe Ryvere ronne,  
Only for hete / of the somer sonne,  
To bathen hem /, the water was so cold ;  
And soñē also / as I haue<sup>\*</sup> ȝow told,  
I menē tho that<sup>t</sup> prudent<sup>t</sup> wern and wise,  
The water drank / in mesurable wyse,  
That<sup>t</sup> of þe thrust<sup>t</sup> / they haue<sup>\*</sup> to-forn endured  
They were refresshēd / fully and recured.

3104

and all the host  
run to the River.

Some drink  
sensibly ;  
some too  
violently,

and fall dead.

Some bathe.

[leaf 52, back]

The Argives  
pitch their tents

3108

3112

3116

3120

3124

And Grekēs than / of hegh and lowe degrē,

3100. But] And L<sub>2</sub>, glad] the glad S. and] om. Ra. was tho] was T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. haste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3104 omitted in Ba. 3105 and 3106 are in Ba, contracted into one line: With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoost Bo. 3107. [þei] this E<sub>1</sub>. enhast] enhasted C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. hasted T<sub>2</sub>. in haste Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. L<sub>2</sub>. hem] om. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. P. per L<sub>2</sub>. makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to] vnto C. rood] food Ar (the copyist having written abood, erased the a but forgot to alter the b into r). 3109. drynke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. drynk Ar. lust (:3110. thrust) Ar. Du. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lust (:thurst) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. C. Ap. list (:thurst) Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyst (:thirst) Ad<sub>2</sub>. list (:thirst) I. lust (:fyrste) G. 3110. Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar has a pause-bar also between some and wern. 3114. Thorgh] That through Ba. 3116. euene] om. Ra. Ba. 3119. bathen hem] bathem for L<sub>1</sub>. bathen hem ther Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. the] bat Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. water] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. so] om. T<sub>1</sub>. 3120. some] sure Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub> (also 3123). ȝow] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3121. mene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 3123. thurst Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- For highi profit / and gret<sup>t</sup> commoditè,  
 Compas the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte,  
 Of oon accordle / they her tentys pyhte  
 To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,  
 Only the space / of a day or tweyne.  
 And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer<sup>r</sup> lay,  
 This Tydeus / vpon the same day  
 Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,  
 This ȝonge lady / with gret<sup>t</sup> reverence,  
 To Adrastus / goodly to presente :  
 At whoos comyng<sup>r</sup> / þe kyng hym-silvē wente  
 Ageynës \* hir<sup>r</sup> / she fallyng douñ on knees,  
 AH thestatës present<sup>t</sup> and degrees  
 Of Grekës lond /, absent<sup>t</sup> was nat<sup>t</sup> oñ ;  
 And in his Armës / took hir<sup>r</sup> vp anoñ,  
 Thanking<sup>t</sup> hir<sup>r</sup> / of her bysynesse,  
 Of hir<sup>r</sup> labour / and her kyndënesse,  
 Behotyng<sup>t</sup> hir<sup>r</sup> / lik as he was holde,  
 If eny thyng<sup>t</sup> pleynly that she wolde  
 That<sup>t</sup> he may don / she shuld it<sup>r</sup> redy fynde.  
 And Grekës ah /, the story maketh mynde,  
 Of thestatys / beyng<sup>t</sup> tho present<sup>t</sup>,  
 Thankëd hir / with al her hool entent<sup>t</sup>,  
 For refreshyng / don to many Grek ;  
 And for her part<sup>t</sup> / they biheght<sup>r</sup> her ek,  
 With her body / and goodës bothë<sup>\*</sup> two,  
 What<sup>t</sup> her list<sup>r</sup> / comande hem forto do,
- on the river-  
bank.
- 3128
- Adrastus
- and his lords
- thank the lady,  
Ipsiphyte,
- 3132
- 3136
- 3140
- 3144
- 3148
- 3152
- and promise  
that they'll do  
anything for her  
she tells them  
to do.

3128. they her] þere her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. ther S. ther is T<sub>2</sub>. pyhte (pight T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.)] were pight Bo. have they pight S. 3131. whites M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silve Ar. him-silf Bo. him-self M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeyns Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3138. thestates Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>; Ar. *has a pause-bar before present.* 3141. of] and of Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir Du. and] and of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 *om.* G. 3143. Behotyng] Behetyng L<sub>1</sub>. Behetyng L<sub>2</sub>. Beseeching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 3147. festates Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3149. refreshyng Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. be refreshing Bo. and the rest (fresshing E<sub>2</sub>). many Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. many a Bo. and the rest. 3150. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S. behight Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. biht Ra. they biheght] behightlynge P. 3151. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comande hem] hem comande Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. hem] *om.* Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>.

[leaf 53]

To be redy platly, *and* nat' faille.

And her myn autour / makeþ rehersaille

That þis lady so faire vpon to se,

Of whom þe namē was Isyphilē,

3156

To Adrastus told, as ȝe may rede,

Lynealy the stok of her kynrede,

Whilom how she a kyngges doghter was:

Rehersyng hym hooly al the eas,

3160

First why þat she out of her contrē wente,

Shortly for she woldē\* not assente

To execute / a conspiracion,

Mad by the wyommen / of that Regiou,

3164

A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right,

That eche of hem vpon a certeyn nyght,

Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,

Fader / brother *and* husbond in her slepe,

3168

With knyvēs sharpe *and* rasourēs\* kene

Kytt her throtēs in that mortal tene;

Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellē can,

In al that londe be not founde a man,

3172

But slain echon / to þis conclusiou,

That wyommen / myght han domynaciou,

In þat kyngdam / to regne at libertē

And on no partie / Interrupted be.

3176

in killing all  
the men,so that women  
might rule.

Ipsiphylē

But for þis lady passing debonayre,

To þis mordre / was fowarde *and* contrayre,

saved her father,

Kept her fader / þat he was not slawe

But fro þe deth / preserued and wiþdrawe.

3180

3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphile] Isophile E<sub>2</sub>. 3160. hym] to him C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. holly þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. that] *om.* C. Ba. 3162. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3164. the] *om.* Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. contrarie Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. *and*] *om.* E<sub>2</sub>. 3167. on] *om.* Ra. shal warly shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. warli shuld Ra. Ba. warly] verraly Du. veryly P. taken Ar. takyu Ap. take Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3168. husbond Ar. S. L<sub>2</sub>. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in her] while þei Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rasources L<sub>1</sub>. 3170. kitte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kutte C. 3172. al] *om.* M. Di. founde] lefte T<sub>1</sub>. 3174. domynaciou] þe domynaçyon Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3175. *in* Ar. *before* In. is A crossed through. 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties E<sub>2</sub>. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere E<sub>2</sub>. was fowarde and] frowarde was and M. Di.

For which, alas! / she fleddē þe contrē,  
 And of a pyrat<sup>t</sup> / taken in the see,  
 To kyng lygurgus / broulht In al her dредe.  
 And for her trouþ / and her wommenhede  
 To hir he took / his ȝonge child to kepe,  
 which in the herber / alloñē\* she left<sup>t</sup> slepe  
 whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.

fled,  
 was captured,

[leaf 53, back]

3184 taken to Ly-  
 curgus, and  
 had charge of  
 his boy.

And by Iason / somē beokis telle  
 That<sup>t</sup> this lady haddē sonēs two,  
 wham that<sup>t</sup> he and hercules also  
 Toward Colchos by hir<sup>t</sup> contrē Cam  
 For tacomplissē þe conquest<sup>t</sup> of the Ram.  
 But who that<sup>t</sup> lyst<sup>t</sup>, by *and* by to se  
 The story hool / of this\* ysypheylē,  
 Hir fadres name / of which also I wante\*,  
 Thouȝ somē seyn / he namēl was Thoante,  
 And somē bokēs vermes ek hym\* calle :  
 But<sup>t</sup> to knowe / þe auenturięs alle  
 Of þis lady · Isyphilē the faire,  
 So feithful ay / and inly debonayre,  
 Lok on the book / that<sup>t</sup> Ioh̄n Bochas made  
 Whilom of wommen / with rethorikēs glade,  
 And directe / be ful souereyn style  
 To fayrē\* Ianē · the queen of Cecile.  
 Rede ther the rubrich / of ysiphylē,

3188 \* Iason.

3192 ¶ Hercules.  
 ¶ ysypheylē.  
 If you want to  
 see Ipsiphyle's  
 story,

3196

3200

look in Boe-  
 caccio's Book  
 of Illustrious  
 Women.

3204

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3184. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouþ Ar. Bo. and] and for L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. her] om. Bo. wommenhede T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wymanhede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge Ad<sub>1</sub>. child] sone M. Di. 3186. Which in] That in T<sub>2</sub>. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. the herber Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. allone Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. allon Ar. she] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. left] lete L<sub>2</sub>. allone she left] she left allone C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. slepe] aslepe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3187. brought Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3188. som bokes Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3189. tacomplissē Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3193. to] for to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. 3194. of Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. of þis Bo. and the rest. 3195. wante] wente Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wont T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. write E<sub>2</sub>. 3196. som Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. som Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite E<sub>2</sub>. 3197. vermes] Vermos E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Vormes P. Sermes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hym] hem Ar. 3203. ful] om. Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fayr Ar. Ianē] Ihan Ba. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr queene of Cecile T<sub>2</sub>. 3205. Rede] Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Rebrike P. rubrissē Bo. and the rest.

Of her trouth / and her hegh bounte,  
Ful craftily compilid for her sake.

She is taken  
back to the

And whan that she hap her lieue take

3208

Of Adrastus /, homward in her weye

Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,

To\* the gardyne / til\* she is repeyred.

garden by  
Tideus,

But now, allas ! my mater dispeyred

3212

Of alle Ioye / and of alle\* welfulnesse,

[leaf 54]

And destitut / of myrth *and* alle gladnesse,

For now of woo / gynnë þe sharpë shoures.

and finds Lycur-  
gus's boy dead,  
¶ How þe child  
was slayn wiþ  
the Serpent.  
poisond by a  
serpent.

For this lady / fondl among the floures

3216

her litil child / turned vp þe face,

Slayn of a serpent / in þe seluë place,

hyr tailë\* burlyd / with skalis silner-shene.

The Venym / was / so persyngt *and* so kene,

3220

So perilous ek / the mortal violence

Causëd, allas ! / thorgh her long absence :

She was to slouhi / homward forto hie.

Ipsiphyle tears  
her hair,

But now can she / but wepe, wayle, *and* crye ;

3224

Now can she nouht / but sighen and compleyn

And wofully wryngt her handys tweyñ,

Dedly of look / þal of face and chere ;

And gan to rende / her giltë\* tresses clere,

3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and of Bo. *and the rest.*  
hegh] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that]  
om. S. hap her lieue l<sub>1</sub>th E<sub>2</sub>. P. 3210. gan] gan godey M. Di.  
3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. til] to Ar. G. that Ba.  
3212. is despeyred G. is dispayred Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dispeired  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. ys disapayred L<sub>1</sub>. dispeyred Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3213. second alle]  
om. Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. wilfulness  
Bo. *and the rest* (*in P. wilfulness has been erased, and replaced by gladnesse by a  
later hand*). 3214. of myrth] of all myrth L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. and alle] and of all Lb.  
and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. <sup>y</sup> And restitue of all hevynesse P (*the  
last word written by later hand, on erasure*). 3215. gynnen Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynmeth  
Di. beginne E<sub>2</sub>. 3216. fond] found L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hath founde E<sub>2</sub>.  
3217. litil] om. S. þe] his Ba. the fight (*sic*) T<sub>2</sub>. 3218. þe selue Ar. Ap. the  
selfe L<sub>1</sub>. Di. I. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the self Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. the  
same Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tail  
Ar. burlyd] burled vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3221. now] nought L<sub>2</sub>. can] gane Ro.  
wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] om. L<sub>2</sub>.  
3225. Now can she nouht] But nov she can nought Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Now can  
she L<sub>1</sub>. 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gylty P. clere] of here S.

And oftē sithē she gan to seyn, “allas !  
O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this eas,  
What' shal I don / or whider may I tourne ?

For þis the fyn / ȝif I her\* soiourne,  
I woot right wel / I may it not̄ eskape  
The pitous fatē / þat̄ is for me shape.

Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,  
lich my desert / but̄ that̄ I mot̄ be ded :  
For thorhe my slouth / and my neclgence  
I haue, alas ! don so grett offence  
That̄ my gilt̄ /, I may it̄ nat̄ excuse,  
Shal to the kynḡ / of treson me accuse.

Thorgh my defaute / and slouthē\* bothē\* two,  
His sone is ded / and his heir also,  
which he louēd mor than al his good :

For tresour noñ / so nygh his hertē stood,  
Nor was so depē / graue / in his corage :  
That̄ he is likly to fallen in a Rage  
whan it̄ is so, myn odyous offence  
Reported be vnto his audience ;  
So importable shal be his hevynesse.

And wel woot̄ I / in verrey sothfastnesse,  
That̄, whan the quenē\* / hath this þinḡ espied,  
To myn excus / It may nat̄ be denied,

3232

3236

says she must  
die, as, by her  
neglect,

3240

Lyeurgus's heir  
is kild.  
[leaf 54, back]

3244

3248

The Queen too

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis L<sub>2</sub>. she] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. she gan to] gan she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3231. may Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. shal Bo. and the rest. tourne] gone P (: soiorne). 3232. om. in Ba. 3232. þis] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. the] om. Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. ȝif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. not] no Bo. 3235. is] there M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. nor] ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. nother Lb. for Ro. ther] om. E<sub>2</sub>. may be] is T<sub>1</sub>. none other E<sub>2</sub>. red] drede T<sub>1</sub>; Ar. has rede with the final e underdotted. 3236. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mot] mvt Ap. most L<sub>1</sub>. C. Ro. must Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 3237. slouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth Bo. neclgence Ra. negligence Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3238. so to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3239. Ar. has a second pause-bar after it. 3241. slouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth Ar. Bo. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3242. in Ar. after is an l. underdotted. 3243. which] Whieh that P. ioned] loueth E<sub>1</sub>. 3244. hert Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3246. he] om. Lb. fallen Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. falle Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. likely to fal] fall lykly P. in a] in such a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. in such L. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. this þing] om. Bo. þing] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. T<sub>2</sub>. this hath Lb.

I doutē it<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> / ther geyneth no pytē,  
 With-out<sup>t</sup> respit<sup>t</sup> / she wil avengēd be  
 On me, alas ! / as I ha deserued ;  
 That<sup>t</sup> fro the deth / I may not<sup>t</sup> be preserued  
 Nowther be bille / ne supplicacioun ;  
 For the rage / of my transgressioun  
 Requereth deth / and noñ other mede."

3256

And thus, alas ! she, quaking in her drede,  
 Non other helpe / nor remedyē\* kan,  
 But<sup>t</sup> dreynt<sup>t</sup> in sorow / to þe Grekēs Ran,  
 Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned  
 And her chekes with wepyng al bereynyd,

3264

In hir<sup>t</sup> affray / distracte *and* furious.  
 To-forn alle / she cam to Tydeus,  
 And fille on knees / *and* gan her compleynt mak,  
 Toldē pleynly / that<sup>t</sup> for grekēs sake  
 She mot<sup>t</sup> be ded / and shortly in substaunee  
 Rehersing<sup>t</sup> hym the grete of her grouwance :  
 First<sup>t</sup> how be traynys of a fals serpent<sup>t</sup>  
 The child was slawē / whil she was absent<sup>t</sup> ;  
 In what disioynte / and peril that<sup>t</sup> she stood.

3268

And whan that he her meschief vnderstood,  
 Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiht<sup>t</sup>  
 To help and forther / al that<sup>t</sup> envere he myght,  
 Hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.  
 And forto fynde / vnto hir<sup>t</sup> dissesse  
 Hasty confort<sup>t</sup>, he went<sup>t</sup> a ful gret<sup>t</sup> pas

3272

that a serpent  
has kild Lycur-  
gus's boy,  
and that she is in  
peril.  
[leaf 55]

Tideus promises  
to help her,

3254. she] he Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. wil] shall T<sub>1</sub>. 3257. Nowther] Neither Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] will Di. ne] ne by Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. T<sub>2</sub>, E<sub>2</sub>. 3260. she] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. quaking] quakith Ad<sub>2</sub>, P. L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. 3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3262. dreynt] dreynt Lb. drant S. adreynyt P. sorow] sorw M. C. teres Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] om. Bo. the grete] the greef Ra. the chefe Ba. the grounde E<sub>2</sub>. the grete cause P (cause of her Grevance *written by a later hand, on erasure*). of her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3271. First how] How first Du. 3272. slawē] slain Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, Ro (sclayne). 3273. disioynte] distresse Ad<sub>2</sub>. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydens Ro. Ap. And whan he herd that mischiefe and vndiestoode Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. *and the rest, crept* fynd S. L<sub>2</sub>.

- To Adrastus / and told hym al the cas  
Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventur,  
Beseching hym to don his bysy cure,  
As he was bound<sup>t</sup> / of equytē *and* riȝt,  
And aduerten / and to han a siȝt 3280 and tells  
Adrastus,
- How she qwit her to Grekēs her to-forñ  
whan they wer likly / forto haue \* be lorn,  
The socour voide of her woomanhede :  
For which he most<sup>t</sup> of knyghthod taken hede 3284  
To remedien þis vnhappy thing.
- And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyng<sup>t</sup>  
Taȝyt<sup>t</sup> hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynd<sup>t</sup>,  
To thys lady wille nat be found<sup>t</sup> vnkyncl,  
Neither for cost<sup>t</sup> / nor for no travaylle,  
But bysy was / in al þat<sup>t</sup> myght<sup>t</sup> availle  
To hir socour / considered alle þingges,  
And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngges  
Of Grekēs lond / þei be accorded thus,  
Prynces, Dukēs / and worthy Tydeus,  
To hold her way / and al at onys ryde  
To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde,  
Of on entent<sup>t</sup> [ȝif they may purchase  
In eny wisē / forto getē grace  
For this lady, Callēl ysiphile : 3288  
They wold assayē \* ȝif it<sup>t</sup> myghte be.  
And to his paleys ful ryal bylt<sup>t</sup> of ston,
3283. he] om. Du. 3284. And] om. P. aduerten] aduert L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to aduerten  
M. Di. P. T<sub>2</sub>. eke aduertise E<sub>2</sub>. and to] and T<sub>2</sub>. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. they] om. Lb. P. forto] to M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. has a pause-be  
after wille. 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor E<sub>1</sub>. C.  
T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Neither . ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Nouther . ne Ro. Neither . neither  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Neithir . nouthir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] om. Ba. no] om. M. Di.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ru. 3295. his] peyre Lb. considered]  
considereth Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. considre S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem  
Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. worthy] om. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 3299. all] om.  
Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. assay Ar. M. 3305. his  
paleys] þis place L<sub>1</sub>. ful ryal bylt] full ially bylt Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. ryght ryally bilt S.  
for royllie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilted Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bilte L<sub>1</sub>. of stone] of  
lyme and stone L<sub>1</sub>. P.
- [leaf 55, back]

The Greeks  
ride to Lyen-  
gus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / can ryding<sup>t</sup> euerichonī,  
Every lord ful freshly on his stede.

And lyngurus / example of manlihede, 3308

Anon as he knewe of her comyng<sup>t</sup>,  
Taquyt hym-silf / lichē a gentil kyng<sup>t</sup>,  
Ageyn hem went<sup>t</sup> / to mete hem on the way,

Ful wel byseyn / and in ful good array, 3312

Reeeyyng<sup>t</sup> hem with a ful kyngly chere.

And to Adrastus seid, as ȝe shul here,

¶ “Cosyn\*,” quod he / and gan hym to embrace,  
“ȝe be welcome / to ȝoure ownē place, 3316

Thankyng<sup>t</sup> hertly to ȝour<sup>r</sup> heghī noblesse

That<sup>t</sup> so goodly / of ȝour<sup>r</sup> gentillesse 3320

Towardēs me / ȝe list<sup>t</sup> ȝou to acquite,

ȝoure-silf þis day / ȝour cosyn to visite, 3324

In this castel to takē ȝoure loggyng<sup>t</sup>;

That<sup>t</sup> neuer<sup>r</sup> ȝit<sup>t</sup> / I was so glad of thyng<sup>t</sup>

In\* al my lif / and therto her my trouthī.

And ouermorē\* / ther shal be no slouthī 3328

That<sup>t</sup> the Chambres / and the largē tours

Shal be delyuuered / to ȝour herberiours;

That<sup>t</sup> euery lord / as he is of degré,

Vnto his loggyng<sup>t</sup> / shal assignēd be, 3332

ȝoure officerēs\* / lat<sup>t</sup> hem-silf \* devise

and is delighted  
that they've  
come.

He'll put the  
lords in rooms,

3308. example] ensaumple T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ro. P (*altered to manhode by late hand*). manhode Lb. 3309. knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Taquyt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Te quyte M. To acuyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. ful] ryght Ap. om. Lb. P. E. good] riche Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret G. 3313. with] in C. T<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. G. T<sub>1</sub>. kyngly Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. knightly Bo. G. and the rest. 3314. Ar. has a pause-bar after Adrastus. 3315. Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. embrace Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. embrace M. 3317. heghī om. Ra. Ba. 3318. goodly] om. I. ȝour] your hic Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. your good hihi L. your gret C. 3319. Towardes Ar. Bo. and all, except Toward Ba. C. ȝou] now you Bo. nowe Ro. not L<sub>2</sub>. om. S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. to acquite] taquyte Bo. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 3322. That] For Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. I was] was I T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. That I was so glad neuer yet of thing Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ad<sub>2</sub>(yit nevir). 3323. In] An Ar. And E<sub>1</sub>. 3324. ouermore T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. euer more Bo. and the rest. 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. and the rest. 3329. officerēs Lb. officerēs Ra. officers Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. himself Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. them-self L<sub>2</sub>. hym-silf Ar.

- 3if the howsyng<sup>t</sup> / may largely suffice  
 To ȝow and ȝourēs / streechen and atteyñ,  
 That<sup>t</sup> noñ estaat<sup>t</sup> / haue \* causē to compleyn. 3332
- And alle ȝour<sup>t</sup> hoost<sup>t</sup> / loggēd her be-syde,  
 which in Tentys / vpon ȝou abide,  
 lat<sup>t</sup> hem fette / be myñ auetoritē,  
 Vitayle ynogh / her in my Citē. 3336
- And alle that<sup>t</sup> may socour hem or sane,  
 And, at<sup>t</sup> a word /, al that<sup>t</sup> euere I haue  
 Is ful and hool / at<sup>t</sup> ȝour comauuelēment.”
- ¶ Quod Adrastus / “ that<sup>t</sup> is nat<sup>t</sup> our<sup>t</sup> entent,  
 Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng.  
 For we be come al for anoþer thyng<sup>t</sup>,  
 A certeyn gift<sup>t</sup> / of ȝou to requere,  
 Benygnöly / ȝif ȝe list<sup>t</sup> to here, 3344  
 which may Grekës / passyngly availle,  
 Of our<sup>\*</sup> request / ȝif<sup>x</sup> that ȝe nat<sup>t</sup> ne faille,  
 which we dar not / opynly expresse,  
 with-outē that<sup>t</sup> ȝe wold / of gentillesse,  
 ȝoure graunt<sup>t</sup> aforn / conferme and ratefyne.  
 Than wer we bold / it<sup>t</sup> to specifie.”

3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. honshold Ba. may largely] largely may Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. yours Bo. 3332. non]ony Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. ȝour] his Du. hooste Bo. Ra. Ost Ad<sub>1</sub>. logged] om. Ba. 3334. which in] Within Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in Tentys) entitelly Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. C (intitelly). vpon] om. Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M. y-nov Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub> (*the final e added above the line by the same hand*). socour hem Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. and the rest. orj and Di. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3339. ful] fully Ba. 3341. on] in E<sub>2</sub>. S. of Ba. om. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. no] oon Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. part T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. parti Ra. partie G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on [no parte] percele Ro. 3344. Benygnely Bo. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. benignly Ad<sub>1</sub>. ȝe M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. you Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3345. passyngly] passyng G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 3346. our. ye T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S (*Stowe has written your but crossed out y*). ȝour. ȝe Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. our. we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. your L<sub>1</sub> (om. ȝe or we) (*see Notes*). request Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ȝif that (*in no M.S.*) that Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. that yf Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ȝe nat ne] nat ye Ad<sub>1</sub>. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. not vs fayll S. do not faille E<sub>2</sub>. may not fayle L<sub>1</sub>. 3348. Ar. has a pause-har also after with-outē. ȝe] we T<sub>2</sub>. wold] wil C. E<sub>2</sub>. gentillesse] your gentillesse E<sub>2</sub>. gretnesse Ba. 3350. specifie] especifie Bo. Du.

Lycurgus says  
he'll give em  
anything but  
his life,

his son and his  
wife.

Then a man  
comes in,

[leaf 56, back]  
and says the  
King's son

has been stung  
to death by a  
serpent.

Quod lycurgus / "what-euer thyng' it<sup>t</sup> be, .

Nouht<sup>t</sup> exceptid / but<sup>t</sup> only þinggēs thre :

3352

¶ The first<sup>t</sup> is this / it<sup>t</sup> touche<sup>\*</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> my lif,

My ȝonge<sup>t</sup> sonē, pleynly, nor my wyf ;

Take al my good / or what<sup>t</sup> ȝe list<sup>t</sup> provyde

Of my tresour / and sette þies thre a-syde,

3356

Al the surplus / I count<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> at a myte."

Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte

whan lycurgus / in conclusiou,

Of his sonē / made excepcion.

3360

And whilis they / entreten þus yfere,

Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,

Of face and look / pal and no-thing<sup>t</sup> rede,

A-lowdē crieth / "the kyngēs<sup>\*</sup> sone is dede,

3364

Allas the whyl! / that<sup>t</sup> whilom was so fayr,

After lycurgus / born forto ben hayr ;

The which, allas! / hath ȝolden vp the breþ,

Of a Serpent<sup>t</sup> / stonge<sup>t</sup> to the deth

3368

And with his woundē<sup>\*</sup> / newē<sup>\*</sup>, fressh and grene,

In therber lith / that pitē is to sene,

And hath so leyne / almost<sup>t</sup> al this day ;"

3351. what-ener thyng Ar. Ap. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. what þing ener Bo. and the rest, except what thyngē þat ener P. what þat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 3353. is this it] is þat L<sub>2</sub>. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchith Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3354. yonge Ad<sub>1</sub>. yong Bo. M. om. C. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. nother C. and Du. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M. you Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3357. surplus] surpluys T<sub>2</sub>. surplice Lb. remmont P. count] compte E<sub>2</sub>. cooyte L<sub>2</sub>. at] om. Di. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M. astoneied Ad<sub>1</sub>. astomed T<sub>2</sub>. stunyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3361. whilis T<sub>1</sub>. whiles Ad<sub>1</sub>. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. om. Du. entreten þus Ar. G. Ro (entrete). Ap (entrete). þus entreten Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. entretid thus L<sub>2</sub>. thus entretiden T<sub>1</sub>. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in feir Bo. 3362. Ther] om. Ro. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] om. Lb. P. wooful] ful woful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. dredful T<sub>2</sub>. 3363. and look] of leke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loude Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. crieth] cried Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. kynges M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kynges Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. to hane ben Bo. forto have be Ba. to ben M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3368. stonge Ap. stong T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. and the rest. to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the] om. Di. 3369. wounde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. new Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. now Bo. newe fresh] fresh new Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3370. lith] om. T<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. pite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] om. Du. 3371. leyen Bo. layn M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lien Ba.

That whan lygurgus / herde\* this affray,  
And wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo,  
Lytel wonder / thogh that he were wo.

For sodeynly / the importable smerte

Ran amoñ / and hent\* hym by the herte

That, for constreynt / of his dedly peyne,

Thorgh-oute he felte koruen every veyne.

The ragë gan myne *in* hym so depe

That he can not but sigh\* / sobbe, *and* wepe.

And with the noyse / and lamentacioun

The qwen distraught / is descendid dou.

And whan she knewe / the\* groundl of al this sorowe,

hit neded\* her no teerës / forto borowe

But twenty tymë ny\* vpon a rowe

A-swoune she fille, vnto þe grounde lowe;

And stounde-melë\* / for this hegh meschaunce,

Stille as ston / she lyggeth in a Traunce.

¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brought

To-fore lygurgus / allas ! I wite hym nought,

Vpon the cors / with a mortal face,

he Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace,

3372 Lyurgus  
weeps for his  
son's death.

3376

¶ The sorrow þat  
þe kyng ligurgus  
made for the deth  
of his child *and*  
the lamenta-  
cion of the  
quene.

His queen

3384

swoons.

3388 and lies in a  
trance.  
The boy's corpse  
is brought in.

3392

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. But S. F<sub>2</sub>. herde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herd Ar. M. harde E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. this] al þis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] om. Ba. 3373. wist] wist than T<sub>1</sub>. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne L<sub>2</sub>. gyne Ro. in hym] on hym Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. hym Ra. 3380. can] coude E<sub>2</sub>. not] om. Ra. sighe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sigh Ar. Bo. om. T<sub>2</sub>. sobbel] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. sighe sobble and wepe] sobble sighe and wepe Lb. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distraught] distracte Ro. 3383. And] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. the] om. Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. sorowe] sorw M : borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. nedde Ar. Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. nedeth T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat Ad<sub>1</sub>. nat hir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forto] to S. T<sub>2</sub>. 3385. tyme] tymes L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ny Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. nygh L<sub>1</sub>. nyȝe Di. By Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. be Ad<sub>2</sub>. bi and bi Ra. Ba. om. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground Ad<sub>1</sub>. erthe Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-me'e Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stoundeneie Bo. stoundeneil M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. lyggeth Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But E<sub>2</sub>. the child] it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. E<sub>2</sub>. the child into the courte was] into the court it was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba (this). it into the court was I. E<sub>1</sub>. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] om. Ba. to embrace M. to embrace Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tenbrace T<sub>1</sub>.

- (leaf.57) Soorē\* Grype / and ageyn vpsterre ;  
 That whan Adrastus / gan this thyng<sup>a</sup> aduertere,  
 Of kyngly routh / and compassioune  
 From his eyen / the teerēs fillē douñ 3396  
 Ek kyngges / Dukēs, that aboutē\* stood,  
 Only of pitē / which is in gentyl blood,  
 No power hadde / the water to restreyñ  
 That on her chekēs / dounē bygan to reyñ. 3400
- I should never have done, if I tried to describe their sorrow.  
 The boy is buried.  
 Adrastus reminds Lycurgus and his wife
- But al a day / woldē\* not suffice  
 Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,  
 First<sup>c</sup> of the kyng<sup>a</sup> / and of the quene also :  
 To tellen aþ / I shuldē\* neuer ha do, 3404  
 Not in the space / almost<sup>b</sup> of an hour.  
 But whan the stormiēs / and þe sharpe<sup>c</sup> shour  
 Of her wepyng<sup>a</sup> / was somewhat ouergoñ,  
 The lytil cors / was grauen vnder stoñ. 3408  
 ¶ And Adrastus / in þe samē tide  
 lyurgus took / a litol out aside,  
 And ful wisely / with his prudent<sup>c</sup> spech,  
 The qwenē\* present<sup>c</sup> / gan hym forto tech 3412  
 That so to sorowe / avayllē may right<sup>c</sup> nocht<sup>b</sup>,  
 To mordre hym-silf / with his ownē thouht,

3393. Soore Lb. Sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. and all, except Grype Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3394. That<sup>c</sup>] Than T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. thyng] om. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. gan this thyng] this thyng gan Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub> (can). aduertere] advart S (: vpstart). 3395. kyngly] kyndly Di. knygtheit L<sub>2</sub>. routhe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ruthe L<sub>2</sub>. 3396. the] there E<sub>1</sub>. doun] a-doun Du. Lb. Di. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3397. kyngges] princeps M. Di. Dukes] and dukes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. aboute Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. about Ar. 3398. of] for Ra. om. S. which Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. pat Bo. and the rest. in] of Ra. Ba. om. Ap. 3399. water] teeres Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. restreyñ] constreyne L<sub>2</sub>. 3400. her] om. Bo. bygan] gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ra. Ba (can). to] om. Ra. Ba. 3401. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wold Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyll L<sub>2</sub>. 3403. second of] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. kyng. quene] quene. kynges Ro. 3404. tellen] telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. and therest. 3406. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. teary E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba. 3407 to 3590 lost in Ro. 3407. in Ar. before ouergou is written fo, underdotted. 3408. grauen] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnderston Ar. ston] a ston Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3409 to the end of the poem lost in Ap. 3410. a litol] a litle Bo. Du. M. Di. om. L<sub>1</sub>. a litol out] oute a litol C. 3412. qwen Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gan] thus gan C. forto] to C. om. S. 3413. so] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3414 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col. 2 of leaf 25, front; in the original of Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. it has been replaced by a new line composed to rhyme with 3413, etc. But best remedie / to put it out of thonht. 3414. hym-silf] them-self S. with] in Ra. S.

- Sith loos of deth / no man may reeure  
 Thogh he in woo / perpetually endure ; 3416  
 Al helpeth nat / whan the soule is go.  
 ¶ Agynes deth  
 may be no recur.  
 that our life  
 is but a pil-  
 grimage ;
- “ And our lif her, who taketh\* hed thereto,  
 Is but an exile / and a pilgrymage,  
 Ful of torment\* / and of bitter Rage, 3420  
 Lich a See · rennyng to and fro,  
 Swyng an ebbë / whan the flood is do,  
 Lytil space abidynge att the fulle :  
 {leaf 57, back}
- Of whos soiour / the popiȝ zeueȝ no bulle, 3424  
 For\* kyng\* is non, nor\* duk, nor Emperour,  
 That\* may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour  
 Of cruel deth / whan hym list\* manace  
 To marke a man with his mortal mace. 3428  
 Than geyneȝ nat to his sauacioun  
 Neyther Fraunchysë / nor proteccioune,  
 And lit\* / or noght\* / may helpen in this eaas  
 Saufecondit\* / or Supersedysa. 3432  
 For in this world\* / who so look a-right,  
 Is noȝ so gret\* / of power nor of myght\*,  
 Noon so richiȝ / shortly/ nor so bold  
 But\* he mot\* dey / outher\* ȝong\* or old. 3436  
 And who in ȝouth\* / passeth þis passage,  
 he is eskaped / al the wood\* Rage,  
 Al sorowe and trouble / of this present\* lyff,

3415. Sith] Sayth L<sub>1</sub>. Sneh Ra. Sith loos of deth] Ayenst dethe L<sub>b</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 E<sub>2</sub>. no man may] may be no L<sub>b</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. reeure] recover P (: endure).  
 3418. who] whos C. who so P. thus E<sub>2</sub>. taketh] take Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 3422.  
 do] go Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. the copyist of Ar. first wrote  
 falle, but underdotted it, and added fulle. 3424. in T<sub>1</sub>. popiȝ yeuȝeth no bulle has  
 been erased; the words are, however, still legible. 3425. For Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Nor  
 Ar. Bo. and the rest, everpt ne T<sub>2</sub>. is non] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 S. non] om. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. nor duk] duk Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 3426. That] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. may hym shroude] hym may shroude  
 L<sub>2</sub>. May nat shroude Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. þe] þat L<sub>1</sub>. Di. his Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba.  
 shour] houre L<sub>1</sub>. our L<sub>2</sub>. 3429. sauacioun] saluacioun Du. E<sub>2</sub>. 3432.  
 Saufcondit Ad<sub>1</sub>. saufcondnyt Bo. Saff-condite Lb. Saue-conduyte E<sub>1</sub>. either  
 saufcondnyt M. Di (saufcondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 3436. But L<sub>1</sub>. But that Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. and the rest. lie] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. mot] most L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. oyther Ar. eyther Bo. M.  
 other Ad<sub>1</sub>. outher C. 3437. ȝouth Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

So Lycurgus  
and his wife  
should take in  
patience what  
the Gods send.

Adrastus then  
b<sup>o</sup>gs mercy for  
Ipsiphyle,

[leaf 58]

who has not  
offende<sup>d</sup>  
wilfull<sup>y</sup>.

Repleneshed\* with contek / werre and stryff,  
which seedl or neuere / stont<sup>t</sup> in Suerē.

Wher-for best<sup>t</sup> is, as semeth vnto me,  
No man gruchē\* / but, of heglī prudence,

The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience.

And ȝe that ben so wis / and manly to,  
ȝoure-silf to drowne in torment and in woo

For loos of thyng<sup>t</sup> ȝif\* that ȝe list to se,  
which in no wiſe may recurred be,

Is gret<sup>t</sup> foly and vndiscreccioñ."

And thus Adrastus : hath conveyid douñ  
The substancie heol<sup>t</sup> of that he wold<sup>e</sup> seye :

Til that he fond<sup>t</sup> a tymē forte preye

Conuenyent<sup>t</sup> for ȝsyphilee,

Bysechyngh hym forte han pitē

Of þat she hath offended his highnesse,

Not<sup>t</sup> wilfull<sup>y</sup> but<sup>t</sup> of reklesnesse :

First<sup>t</sup> þat<sup>t</sup> he wold<sup>t</sup> / his doomēs so\* dyvide,

Mercy preferre / and settē\* right<sup>t</sup> a-side,

At the\* request<sup>t</sup> and preier of hem alle,

Of this vnhanape / and meschief that<sup>t</sup> is falle

3440. Repleneshed] Repleveshed Ar. G. replenessed Bo. Repleuished C. Replenysshed or Replenysshed M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Replleshed Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. replenshed T<sub>1</sub>. Replenyshed Du. Lb. and the rest. 3441. suerte Bo. M. surte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3442. as] om. Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to M. C. em. Lb. Di. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3443. grueche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gruech Ar. gruge S. grugge L<sub>2</sub>. to grueche T<sub>2</sub>. hegh] his S. L<sub>2</sub>. 3444. sonde] wyll S. goddis Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. god Bo. and the other MSS. of goddis tak] or god he take E<sub>2</sub>. tak] take yt L<sub>2</sub>. 3446. ȝoure-silf Ar. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ȝoure lyf Bo. and the rest. torment] tornament L<sub>1</sub>. tournement E<sub>1</sub>. your-self to turnment in anguylsh and in wo L<sub>2</sub>. 3446 and 3447 om. in Ra. and Ba.; in Ra. 3445 reads: And ye that been so wis and manli to se, and is followed by 3448: Sith in no wise recoverd it may be; in Ba., between 3444 and 3450 are three lines, viz.: Sith in noo wise recoverd it may bee And ye that ben so wise and so manlie to see Itt is grete perell foly and one destruccioñ. 3447. ȝif that (in no MS.) that Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. S. if Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. C. þat yf Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3448. which] That C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. recured] recoverid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. may recured] recured may Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. recoverid may Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. for worthi Ra. Ba. 3455. þat] what Ba. offendid] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his] om. Ra. this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. rekelsnesse Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3457. so] to Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. om. Ra. Ba. dyvide] devoide (: aside) I. Ba. deuoide] Ra. 3458. sette Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At þe Du. L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Atte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. At Ar. and the rest. 3460. that is] so Ra. Ba. falle] befallie Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.

By hasty Rigour / nat<sup>t</sup> to do vengeaunce,  
 But thynk afor<sup>t</sup> / in his purvaunce,  
 who to wrechēs / doth mercy / in her drede,  
 Shal mercy fyndē / whan he hath most<sup>t</sup> nede :  
 And sith he hath power, myght<sup>t</sup>, *and* space,  
 Lat hym tak this lady / to his grace,  
 For lak of routhē\* / that<sup>t</sup> she nat<sup>t</sup> ne dye.

¶ But<sup>t</sup> tho the quenē / gan agayn replye  
 And platly seide / as in this matere,  
 Avayleth not<sup>t</sup> requeste / nor preyere,  
 Pytē, Mercy / nor remyssyon,  
 But<sup>t</sup> if it be / by this condicione  
 That<sup>t</sup> the serpent<sup>t</sup>, cause of al þis sorowe,  
 Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe.  
 This is fynal / and vtter recompense  
 To fyndē graci<sup>t</sup> / for her gret<sup>t</sup> offence,  
 Or ellis Shortly / sheedē\* blood for blood.

And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,  
 Al of accord<sup>t</sup> / in her beste wise,  
 Took on hem / this auenturous emprise,  
 For loue only / of Ysyphylee ;  
 And gan to ryde / envyron þe contrē,  
 By hillēs, valēs / Rochēs, and ek Cauēs,

He who does  
mercy, shall  
find mercy.

3464

Let Ipsiphyle  
be forgiven.

¶ How the quen  
wil algate h̄in  
þe serpent dede.

But the Queen  
says,

3472

either the ser-  
pent or Ipsiphyle  
must die.

3476

The Greeks  
hunt for the  
Serpent.

[leaf 58, back]

3461. nat] and nat Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, Ra, Ba, E<sub>1</sub>, S vengeaunce] no vengaunce M. Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye hane Ra, Ba. myght] and myght Ra. 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak L<sub>1</sub>. Receyveth Ra, Ba. to] unto Bo, T<sub>1</sub>, Du, L<sub>1</sub>, M, Di, Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, Ra, Ba, S, C, T<sub>2</sub>, into E<sub>2</sub>, his] youre Ra, Ba. om. L<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>1</sub>, I. 3467. routh Bo, M, Ad<sub>1</sub>, routh Ar, nat] nov Ad<sub>1</sub>, now Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, S, nat ne] now nat Ra, ne] om. Bo, Lb, Ra, Ba, E<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, she nat ne] ne that thus E<sub>2</sub>. 3468. tho] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3470. request Bo, M, Ad<sub>1</sub>, nor Ad<sub>1</sub>, ne Bo, M. 3471. nor M, ne Bo, neither Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3473. That] But Bo, T<sub>1</sub>, Du, L<sub>1</sub>, M, Di, S. But if E<sub>1</sub>, the] this L<sub>2</sub> þis] om. Lb, C, P. 3474. Thorgh] For Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, her Ar, Ra, L<sub>2</sub>, their Ba, his Bo, *and the rest*, lay] leyde Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3475. fynal] final Bo, Du, Ra, the final Di, vtter] the vtter M, Di. 3476. her] his Bo, Du. 3477. ellis] els L<sub>2</sub>, om. Bo, T<sub>1</sub>, Du, L<sub>1</sub>, M, Di, Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, Ra, Ba, E<sub>1</sub>, S. Shortly] soothly T<sub>1</sub>, sheed Ar, shede Bo, M, Ad<sub>1</sub>, shede P, *first* bloodd Ar. 3478. And] om. Ra, Ba, Grekys] þe Grekes Bo, T<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, M, Di, Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, E<sub>1</sub>, S, her] this Ra, heranswer] this Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3479. Al] om. Lb, C, T<sub>2</sub>, P, E<sub>2</sub>, accord (Ar, G, L<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>)] oon accorde Bo, *and the rest*. 3480. auentutous] auentures Bo, T<sub>1</sub>, Du, M, Di, Ad<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>1</sub>, S, C, T<sub>2</sub>, P, L<sub>2</sub>, aeventours Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 3481. louel] the lone T<sub>2</sub>, of] of this Ra, Ba. 3482. gan Bo, gon M, Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3483. vales] valeys C, vayles T<sub>2</sub>, vales Roches] roches vales Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I, ek] om. E<sub>2</sub>.

	In dychis dink <sup>t</sup> / and in oldē gravis,	3484
Parthonolope • How partho- nolope saugh þe Serpent. finds it,	By euery cooste / cerchyng vp and douñ : Til at the last <sup>t</sup> / ful famous of renoun, The worthy knyght <sup>t</sup> / parthonolopē	
	was the first <sup>t</sup> / that happeid for <sup>#</sup> to Se	3488
	This hydous Serpent <sup>t</sup> / by a Ryver-side, Gret <sup>t</sup> and horrible / stern and ful of pride, Vndere a Rocchē <sup>*</sup> / by a banke lowe ;	
shoots it,	And in al hast <sup>t</sup> / he bent <sup>t</sup> a sturdy bowe, And ther-In sette an arowe <sup>*</sup> fyled kene, And thorgh the body / spotted blew and grene,	3492
cuts off its head, gives it to the Queen,	Ful myghtily he made it <sup>t</sup> forto Glyde, Hent <sup>#</sup> out <sup>t</sup> a swerde / hongyng be his syde,	3496
and reconciles Ipsiphyle to her.	Smoot <sup>t</sup> of his hede / and anoñ it hent And ther-with-al gan the Quene present <sup>t</sup> , wherthorgh her sorowe parcel gan aswage.	
Adrastus par- dons Ipsiphyle,	And thus, of prowesse / and of hegh corage, This manly man / parthonolopē	3500
	hath reconciliē faire Isyphilee Vnto gracē / fully of þe Quene, Hir <sup>t</sup> Ire avoided <sup>*</sup> / and her oldē tene.	3504
	And by Adrastus mediacioun, Kyn lygurgus / graunted a pardoun To this lady, that from al daunger fre, She was restorēd to her libertē,	3508

3484. *dirk* Ad<sub>1</sub>. *derke* Bo. *derk* M. 3486. *atte last* Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *at last* M. 3487. *knyght* king Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3488. *happende* Lb. *happenyde* P. *for to* Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. *to Ar.* Bo. *and the rest.* 3491. *roche* Bo. M. *Roech* Ar. *roch* Ad<sub>1</sub>. *banke* Bo. *bank* M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3492. *al] al the* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *bent*] *hente* Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3493. *a narowe* Ar. 3496. *The line begins with And in all the MSS. except Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>.* *Hent out]* *Rent out* Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3499. *her sorowē] om.* Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. *parcell]* om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. *gan]* she *gan* E<sub>2</sub>. *aswage]* *tasswage* E<sub>2</sub>. *to aswage* Lb. Ra. P. *to swage* C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3500. *and of]* and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. *parthonolope]* this prothonolope C. this Parthonolope T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3504. *avoiden* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. *avoiden* Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *aynoyd* E<sub>1</sub>. *voyded* Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. *voyde* P. *olde]* om. G. Ra. Ba. 3. 04 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the second column of the page, after l. 3522; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. it has been replaced by a new line, to rhyme with 3503, viz. *Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene.* 3507. *that]* om. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. *daunger]* *damag* S. in Ba. l. 3507, which is the bottom line of leaf 38 buck, stops at To this ladie th: after th a few letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of 3507 has never been written, the vellum being quite untouched here.

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.

Thogh Iohn Boehas / þe contrarie telle :

tho' Boccaccio  
says she never

For this autour affermeþ /, out<sup>t</sup> of dred

That<sup>t</sup>, whan this child / was by the serpent ded,

3512

She durst<sup>e</sup> not<sup>t</sup> / for her gret<sup>t</sup> offence

[leaf 59]  
dared face Ly-  
curgus,

Neuer after comen in presence

Of lygurgus /, but<sup>t</sup> of intencioun

Fledde anoñ / out<sup>t</sup> of that<sup>t</sup> Region;

3516 but fled from  
Argos.

Att<sup>t</sup> herte she took / the childes deth so sore.

what<sup>t</sup> fille of hir<sup>\*</sup> / I fyndē<sup>\*</sup> can no more

Than þe han herd<sup>t</sup> / aforn me specifie.

And the kyngdam / but<sup>t</sup> þif bookys lye,

3520

Of lygurgus / was yealled Trace.

<sup>¶</sup> *Note de Li-  
gurgo Rege  
traceee.*

And, as I rede in an other place,

He was þe same myghty Champiouñ,

To Athenes / that<sup>t</sup> kam with Palamoun

3524 Lycurgus came  
to Athens with  
Palamon against  
Arcite.  
(See Chaucer's  
Knight's Tale.)

Ageyne his brother / that<sup>t</sup> callid was areyte,

Lad in his chaar / with fourē<sup>\*</sup> boolys whyte,

Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold<sup>t</sup> ful fyn.

And I fynd ek<sup>t</sup> / how bacchus, god of wyñ,

3528 <sup>¶</sup> *Bachus deus  
vini.*

with this kyng<sup>t</sup> / was whilom at debat<sup>t</sup>,

As he destroyd  
Bacchus's vines,

Only for he / pompous and Elat<sup>t</sup>,

Destruccioun / didē<sup>\*</sup> to his vynys,

3509. his] hir Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. þis G. 3510. Iohn Boehas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bo-kas Ba. telle] do telle Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3511. a pause-bar in Ar. also before affermed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was Ad<sub>1</sub>. (this serpent Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.) Ra. (with the Ba.) S. ded] om. M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. come Bo. and the rest. in] into the Ra. Ba. to the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3515. intencioun] pitons intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 and 3518 transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3518. hur Ar. fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that Ra. Ba. herd] hard T<sub>2</sub>. aforn me] me aforn Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. me to-fore G. han herd aforn] before hane herd Ra. Ba. specifie] especiefie T<sub>1</sub>. Du. to specifie S. 3520. but] om. P. þif] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. yealled Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. called Bo. and the rest. was yealled] called was Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] pat to Attens S. kain] wente Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Yled E<sub>2</sub>. And Di. I. foure L<sub>1</sub>. tour Ar.; Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. have IIII.; T<sub>2</sub>. has II. 3529. was whilom] whilom was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate L<sub>1</sub>. 3531. dide T<sub>1</sub>. M. dede Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. Bo. and the rest.

- and put water  
in wine, And for he first<sup>t</sup> / sett<sup>t</sup> allay on wynys, 3532  
the God broke  
his limbs  
and drownd him. Meyntē water / whan they were to strong.  
And this Bachus / for the grete wrong<sup>t</sup>  
Brak his lymys / and dreynt<sup>t</sup> hym in þe See.  
Of lyngurgus / ȝe gete no more of me. 3536
- ¶ *Nota de xii  
arboribus in libro  
Bochacii de  
genealogia  
deorum.*
- See Boccaccio  
on the Genealogy  
of the Gods.
- He was next poet  
to Petrarch.
- (leaf 59, back)
- Adrastus takes  
leave of Ly-  
curgus.
- ¶ But the trouth / ȝif ȝe lyst<sup>t</sup> verryfie,  
Rede of goddes / the Genologye,  
lynealy / her kynrede be degrees,  
I-braunchēd out<sup>t</sup> / vpon tweluū trees, 3540  
Mad by Bochas / decertaldo called,  
Among<sup>t</sup> Poetys / in ytaillē stalled,  
Next<sup>t</sup> Fraunceys Petrak / swyng<sup>t</sup> in certeyñ.  
Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, 3544  
To tellē forth shortly, ȝif I konne,  
Of her Iournē / that<sup>t</sup> they haue\* begonne :  
how Adrastus / hath his lievē\* take  
Of ligurgus / with his browēs blake ; 3548  
And departyng, with seynt<sup>t</sup> Iohn to borowe,  
Mad his wardēs / on the nexte morowe  
So wel beseyn / so myghty, and so strong,  
Wonder erly / whan þe larkē\* song<sup>t</sup>, 3552  
With a trumpet<sup>t</sup> / warnēd euery man  
To be redy / in al the hast<sup>t</sup> they kan,  
Forte remwe / and no letting<sup>t</sup> make.

3532. sett] om. C. allay] alaies Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Alies Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sett allay] allay sette E<sub>1</sub>. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. L<sub>2</sub>. of G. 3533. Meynte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Meynt Bo. water] with water E<sub>2</sub>. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub> (when). þere Bo. where T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest]. to] so L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. om. Ba. 3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Bacus T<sub>1</sub>. bakes Lb. Bochas E<sub>2</sub>. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. bat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M. lymēs Bo. limes Ad<sub>1</sub>. lemes S. dreynt] drowned C. 3537. verryfie] to verifie Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to specifie Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith Ad<sub>1</sub>. goddes] the goddes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of goddes the] the goddes of Ba. genoologye Ad<sub>1</sub>. genalogye Bo. Genealogie M. genelagye Di. Genelogie Ad<sub>2</sub>. geneologie S. 3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. XII. Bo. twelf Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3541. decertaldo Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Decertalde Ra. Ba. de cretalde I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3545. forth shortly] shortly forth Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3547. lief Ar. leue Bo. leue M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. take] itake Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Iohan Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Iohan E<sub>2</sub>. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3550. omitted in Ba. 3551. myghty] myȝtely Di. 3552. larke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lark Ar. M. 3553. warne] warne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3554. they] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

And so they han / the righte way I-take  
 Touard<sup>t</sup> Thebēs / the grekēs euerychoñ,  
 Thatt such a nombre / gadred into oñ,  
 Of worthy knyghtēs neuere aforne was seyñ,  
 whan they in ferē / monstred in a pleyñ.

3556 Adrastus and his Greeks march

And they ne stynt by non occasiouñ  
 Til they be come euen a-for the toun,  
 And pight her tentys / proudly, as I rede,  
 Vnder the wallys / in a gretē\* mede.

3560

to Thebes,  
and pitch their tents.

¶ And whan the\* thebans / were besette aboute,  
 The manly knyghtēs / wold han\* yssyd oute  
 And haue\* scarmosshēd / in her lusty pride,  
 With her foomen / on the toþer side.

3564

The Thebans

Bat<sup>t</sup> be byddyngr / of Ethioedes  
 Alle þilkē\* nyght / þei kepte hem-silf in pes,  
 Be cause only / that<sup>t</sup> it was so late,  
 With grett awayt<sup>t</sup> / set at<sup>t</sup> euery gate,  
 Men of Armys / al the nyght<sup>t</sup> wakyngr  
 On the wallys / be byddyngr of þe kyng,  
 Lest þer werē / treynys or tresoun.

3568

keep quiet,

And on the tour<sup>s</sup> / and in the Chief Dongoun  
 he sette vp men / to makē mortal sowns  
 with brasyn hornys / and loundē Clarions,  
 Of ful entent<sup>t</sup> / þe wacchēs forto kepe,  
 In his wardē / that<sup>t</sup> no man ne slepe.

3576

and blow horns

And Grekys proudly / al þe longe nyght<sup>t</sup>  
 kyndled\* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght<sup>t</sup>

3580

to keep the watchers awake.

The Greeks

3556. right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. way Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. weye Di. om. Lb. I-take Ar. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. take Bo. and the other MSS. 3560. in ferc] yfere C. T<sub>2</sub>. to-gidre Ra. Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moustren Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. mustren Ra. were moustred E<sub>2</sub>. to mustre S. in] on L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren Ar. grete Du. 3565. whan] whan þat Bo. om. L<sub>1</sub>. the Thebans] Thebans Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. besette] sett all S. 3566. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. scarmysshed Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. scarmesshed M. seyrmysshed Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lusty] hasty Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3568. þat othre Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3570. þilke Bo. þilk Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3571 and 3572 are transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3576. on] in M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. in] on Ba. om. Lb. Ra. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P (om. the). 3577. to] ta Ar. 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.; in Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne is written, but it has been underlined with black ink and crossed with red ink (= the rubric ink). 3581. long Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly E<sub>1</sub>. fyrys] fuyre Lb. ful] om. S.

lie all round  
Thebes.

\* The Forey bat  
þe Grekis made  
in þe contre  
about Thebes.

The Greeks  
plunder the  
Theban land,

kill all the game,

and collect all  
the foddur.

Sette vp loggyng / vpon evry Syde

lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde,

3584

Compas the toune / ther was no voidē space

But al besette / her foomen to manace.

And whilys they afor þe Citē laye,

On evry cost / they sent out to forraye,

3588

Brente townēs / thorpes and vilages,

with grete ravyn makyng theyr pillages,

Spoyle / and robbe / and brouȝtē\* hom vitaille

And al maner soortes / of bestaylle,

3592

Shep / and neet / and in her cruel rage

with houndēs slowe / al that was sauage,

Hert and hyndē\* / bothē buk and doo,

The blake\* beer / and þe wilde Roo,

3596

The fatte swyn / and þe tussy\* boor,

Karyng al hom / for the grékēs stoor,

whete and wyn / for her auantage,

Hay and Otys / foddur / and forage.

3600

With þis kalendis / as hem thynkē\* dwe,

Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whils Bo. aforn Bo. M. before Ad<sub>1</sub>. tofore E<sub>2</sub>. 3588. On] In Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. And C. sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyn L<sub>2</sub>. out to] out to the E<sub>1</sub>. vn-to the P. a S. in Ar. after out is tho, underdotted; to is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion. 3589. Brent Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. throppes Du. thruhupis Ad<sub>2</sub>. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. raven Lb. raveyn T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ravyne E<sub>1</sub>. raveyne L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ravenne P. rauing E<sub>2</sub>. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 3591. first and] om. Ro. Spoyle and robbe] Spoylid and robbed P. Spoyll and robbery S. broughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. them S. 3592. soortes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. sortes Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. stoorē Lb. P. bestaylle] bestiall Ba. in P. 3592 reads: And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. Ar. has a bar also between an l and neet. her] om. Bo. 3594. with houndēs] Woundes L<sub>1</sub>. with woundes Lb. slowen C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slough Du. L<sub>1</sub>. seleughe Ro. slayne Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3595. hynde] ynde Ar. buk Bo. M. bookke Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3596. blake Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. blak Ar. M. wilde Bo. wild M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3597. fatte Ad<sub>1</sub>. fat Bo. M. tussy Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tussy Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. tuskyd Lb. trushy Ar. G. tussy I. 3598. Karyng] Brynginge Ro. L<sub>2</sub>. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hem] theim Ba. S. Ro. þey L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. thynke] thynk Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. þynke L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thenke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them G. thought Lb. and the rest. 3602. Grekys Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gan] om. Bo. konne M. come Di. the thebans] thebans T<sub>1</sub>. to] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. E<sub>2</sub>.

- Mynistring hem / occisionës\* felle, [leaf 60, back]  
 þe sege settë / shortly forto telle,  
 Of ful entent<sup>t</sup> / in their hatful pryde,  
 For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide,  
 who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,  
 Til they fully / her purpos haue achened ; 3608  
 Ther may therof / ba makëd no relees.  
 And of al\* this / ful war / Etheocles  
 Gan in party / gretly to\* mervaille  
 whan that he saugh / þe grete apparaylle  
 Of the Grekes / þe Citè rounde aboute ; 3612  
 And in hym-silf hadde a maner doute,  
 Now at the poynt / what was best to do.  
 For thilkë\* tyme / it stood with hym so  
 That to some abidyng<sup>t</sup> in þe town  
 he hadde in hertë / gret<sup>t</sup> suspecioune  
 list toward hym / that they were vnstable,  
 And to his brother / in party fauorable ; 3616  
 For in the Citè / ther was variance,  
 which vnto hym was a gret<sup>t</sup> meschaunce ;  
 For in his nedë / shortly / he ne wiste  
 Vpon whom / þat he myghte triste ;  
 For they wer not<sup>t</sup> / alle of oñ entent<sup>t</sup> : 3624  
 For which he hath / for his counsale sent<sup>t</sup>,  
 is in doubt  
 what to do.

3603. Mynistring] Mustrynge Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. occisiones] occasions (occasions) Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cf. 4204 and see Notes). 3605. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3606. to abide Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3607. ther-with] herewith Lb. P. therate E<sub>2</sub>. 3608. Ar. has another pause-bar after they. 3609. makëd] made L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. L<sub>2</sub>. 3610. al M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. And of al this] Of this and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of pis L<sub>1</sub>. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was Ba. full warre was L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb. P. to Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3612. that] om. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grete] om. Du. 3614. in] om. Ra. Ba. hadde] he had Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at poynt M. all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilk Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar. has a pause-bar after abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. (see Notes). toward hym] to him ward Ad<sub>1</sub>. to hym Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. him] om. Lb. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. P. 3621. the] pis Di. ther] tho Ba. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3622. which] that C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to T<sub>2</sub>. a] om. P. Ro. 3623. his] pis Bo. nede] herte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3624. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sholde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wiste : triste Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wist : trist Bo. M. wiste : truste C. 3626. For which] Wherfore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. he hath] hath he Ra.

his lords  
and his mother  
Jocasta.

Al his lordes / and the oldē Quene,  
which as he demptū / werē\* pur and clene, 3628

Hool of on herte / and not<sup>t</sup> variable,  
Of old<sup>t</sup> expert<sup>t</sup> / and alway founde stable ;  
Requeryng hem / be-causē they were wys,  
Al openly to tellen · / ther avis 3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it<sup>t</sup> was bet<sup>t</sup> / pleynly, in her sight,  
With his brother / to treten or to fight.<sup>t</sup>

Some say  
'Fight';

And somē gaf / a ful blunt<sup>t</sup> sentence,  
which hadde / of werri<sup>e</sup> / non experiance : 3636  
Seyde it<sup>t</sup> was best<sup>t</sup> /, and nat ben afferd,  
To trye his right<sup>t</sup> / manly with þe Swerd.

some,

And somē also / that<sup>t</sup> wer moor prudent,  
Spak vnto hym / by good avisement<sup>t</sup> 3640

'Keep your  
promise to your  
brother.'

And list<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> sparē\* / but<sup>t</sup> their conceyte tolde  
how hit<sup>t</sup> was best<sup>t</sup> / his couenaunt forto holde,  
And to parforn / his heeste mad to-forñ  
To his brother / lich<sup>t</sup> as he was sworñ ; 3644  
So that<sup>t</sup> his word /, the wors to mak hym spede,  
Be nat<sup>t</sup> foundē / variant<sup>t</sup> fro the dede,  
For non hatred / rancour, neyther prude.

**¶ Nota**  
¶ The word of  
be gwene Jocasta  
to Etheocles.

Jocasta takes  
Etheocles aside,

And tho / the queenē\* / took hym out aside, 3648  
Tolde hym pleynly / it<sup>t</sup> was ful vnsittynge  
Swich<sup>t</sup> doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng,

3628. which] Such Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. dempte] deemyd Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. deputed Ra. deputith Ba. were] that were Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. pure] true S. were pure] pure were M. Di. ; in L<sub>2</sub>. and Ro. 3628 is much altered: Which that his hert most wold deme L<sub>2</sub>. Which in effete he demdy shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 3632. ther Ar. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3633—4209 gap in T<sub>2</sub>. 3633. Wher] Whedre Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. were Lb. and the rest. bet] better L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3635. And] om. Ra. ful] om. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3637. and nat benj and noþing be L<sub>1</sub>. and nat to be Ra. nat to be Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. nat be Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3638. trye] trete Ro. be Ar. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a G. Lb. Ba. P. his Bo. and the rest. 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3640. vnto] to M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her M. 3642. couenaunt<sup>t</sup> couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3643. to] om. C. parforn Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. parfourne Du. parforne G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. parfourne I. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. performe L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. performe E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. heest M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. Ba. 3645. to make hym] make hym to E<sub>2</sub>. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purpos trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede E<sub>1</sub>. in P. 3646 reads: Tolde hym full pleynly (so as they dare). 3648. queen Ar. Bo. quene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Bo. and the rest. 3650. fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- And seide hym ek / al-thōh he were strong<sup>t</sup>,  
To his brother / how he did<sup>e</sup>\* wrong,  
“As al the toune / wil record, in dede,  
And berē\* witnesse / ȝif it kam to nede.  
Wherfor lat<sup>t</sup> vs shape another mene  
In this materē / whil that<sup>t</sup> it<sup>t</sup> is grene,  
Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntē,  
Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitē.  
For ȝif it<sup>t</sup> be / darreynēd be bataylle,  
who tresteth most<sup>t</sup> / may ful likly faille.  
And it<sup>t</sup> is foly / be short<sup>t</sup> avisēment,  
To putte a strif / in martys Iugēment.  
For hard it<sup>t</sup> is / whan a Iuge is wood,  
To tret<sup>t</sup> aform hym / with-out<sup>t</sup> loos of blood.  
And ȝif we put our mater<sup>\*</sup> / hool in Marte,  
which with the swerd<sup>t</sup> / his lawēs doth coarte,  
Than may hit happe / wher ȝe be glad or loth,  
Thow and thy brother / shal repente both<sup>t</sup> ;  
And many a-noþer / that<sup>t</sup> is her present<sup>t</sup>,  
Of ȝoure trespass / that<sup>t</sup> ben Innocent<sup>t</sup>,  
And many thousand / in cas shal compeyñ  
For the debat<sup>t</sup> / only of ȝow tweyñ,  
And for ȝour strif / shal fyndē ful vnsooto.
- “ And for thow art<sup>t</sup> gynnyng, ground<sup>t</sup>, and Roote
- and reminds him  
of his wrong-  
doing.  
3652
- 3656
- 3660
- 3664 [leaf 61, back]  
¶ How perilous  
it is to be go-  
vernyd by (short  
auisement in)\*  
any querel.  
Jocasta tells  
Eteocles
- 3668
- 3672
- that, as he's the  
wrong-doer,
3651. al-thōh] þough Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. 3654. omitted in Lb. P.; in Lb. the line is left blank; in P. 3655 follows immediately on 3653 in the column, while a later hand has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin: Contrarye to þat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. ber Ar. M. ȝif] whan Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3656. that] om. Ra. Ba. S. it] om. G. 3657. Or] Er T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Of S. gonnew] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone E<sub>2</sub>. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith Ad<sub>1</sub>. most] om. Lb. P. ful] om. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. likly] lightly L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3663. a] þe P. 3665. ȝif] om. M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. puter Ar. putte G. put it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra. Ba. in] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Marte] Mart Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Mars L<sub>1</sub> (:coars); in the rubric, after by, the rest of the line is blank; supplied from Du. 3666. which] that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe L<sub>1</sub>. þe lawe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loþ] wroth M. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3668—4060 gap in C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] om. Ro. they S. ben] bethe L<sub>1</sub>. beyng S. Innocent] verry Innocent Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. om. Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnyng] begynnuyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. begynnere Lb.

	Of this Iniurie / and this gret vnright, To the godlys / that herof han a sight,	3676
he'll have to account for all who die in the war.	Thow shalt accountys / and a recknyng make For alle tho / that persshyn for þi sake. And now the causē / dryven is so ferre,	
Peace and war,	Sodeyn pees / outhere* hasty werre	3680
life and death, hang in the balance.	Moot folwe anon / ; for the fatal chaunce Of lif and deth / dependeth in balaunee. And no man may / be no craft restreyne	
He's at the stake,	That vpon on* / platly of this tweyne The soort mot fallē / lik as it doth tourne, Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mourne.	3684
and must fight or treat.	And thou art dryve / so narowē to þe stake That thou mayst nat / moo delayēs make,	3688
{leaf 62]	But fight or tret / this quarel forto fyne ; By non engyn / thou canst / it not declyne. And hasty eas /, as folk seyn that be wys, Redresse / requereth by ful short avys :	3692
Jocasta tells	For trete longe / now avaylleth noght. For to the poynþ / sothly thou art brought, Outher* to kepi thy pociessioune Or in al haste / devoyde / out of this toun,	3696
	wher thou therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."	
	" Now notē wel / al that I haue* sayd, And by my counsayl / wisly condescende Wrong, wrount of olde / newly to amende.	3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. al om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3678. pershen M. perisshen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly E<sub>2</sub>. oþyther Ar. outhere Ro. other L<sub>2</sub>. either Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. or T<sub>1</sub>. M. Lb. or ellys L<sub>1</sub>. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 3684. That] om. I. on] om. Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly S. this] hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. you Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3686. Who so] Who that M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. Who so þat Di. S. Whos that E<sub>1</sub>. euer] euer therof Lb. P. euer ther-at E<sub>2</sub>. om. Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3688. nat moo] no mo L<sub>1</sub>. nat no Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. Di. 3693. For Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. To (om. For) Ro. For to Bo. and the rest. long Ad<sub>1</sub>. longe Bo. M. avaylleth] avayleth þe Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyther M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3696. al] om. M. Di. 3697. wher Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whether Lb. Ra. therwith] om. T<sub>1</sub>. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] enele Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

- The tyme is come / it may be noñ other.  
 wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother  
 And ageyn hym / make no resistence,  
 But to thy lordys / fully ȝiue\* credence :                          3704  
 By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage,  
 late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.  
 And that shal turniȝ / most to thyn avail.  
 loo ! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail."                          3708  
 ¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Irē wroth,  
 Thous he therto / fowardl was and loth,  
 Accorded is /, heryng al the prees,  
 ȝif he algate shal trete for a\* pes,                          3712  
 It moste be / by this condicioun  
 That he wol han / the domynacioun  
 First in chief / to hym-silf rescrued,  
 As hym thouht / he hadde wel disserued,  
 And saue to hym / hool the souereyntè ;                          3716  
 And vnder hym / in Thebës þe Cité  
 he to granȝtè / with a right good cher,  
 Polymytës / to regnë for a ȝer,  
 Than tavoyde\* / and not resoort ageyñ :                          3720  
 For mor to cleymë / was nat but In veyn.  
 This wold he doñ / only for her sake,  
 And other-wise / he wil non endiȝ make  
 with the Grekys / what fortune euere falle.  
 And fynally / among his lordys alle  
 Ther was not on / of hiȝ nor lowgh estat,

3702. haste . trete Bo. with] well with E<sub>1</sub>. 3704. ȝif Ar. ȝyf G. Du. gyne Bo. yene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] om. E<sub>2</sub>. Irē] ire and S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. wroth] wrath P. wroght Ba. 3710. he] om. Lb. therto] herto E<sub>2</sub>. and] or E<sub>1</sub>. 3712. he] ȝe Di. algat Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3713. most M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. muste E<sub>1</sub>. mot Bo. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3717. And sane] So some Lb. And sole P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] riȝt a goode Di. 3721. tavoyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. to avoyde Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. to voide L<sub>2</sub>. 3722. nat] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. nat but] all but E<sub>2</sub>. In veyn] Inveyn Ar. veyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. 3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. her] his Ra. Ba. 3725. the] om. Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>.

Eteocles

to give Poly-  
neices his  
inheritance.Eteocles is  
wroth,3712 but agrees to  
treat for peace  
if he mayremain King,  
and Polyneices3720 reign under him  
for a year.

(leaf 62, back)

3724 If not, he'll  
fight.No Theban lord  
will propose  
this;

	That <sup>t</sup> woldē* gon / on this ambassyat <sup>t</sup>	3728
so Jocasta will.	Out <sup>t</sup> of the toune / nouther for bet <sup>t</sup> nor wors ;	
	Til Iocasta / madē sadyl her hors,	
	And east <sup>t</sup> her-silf / to gon for this tretē,	
	To make an endē / ȝif it woldē be.	3732
Jocasta and her daughters,	And this was don / the morowe right <sup>t</sup> be tyme, Vpon the hourē* / whan it <sup>t</sup> droli to pryme.	
Antigone and Ismene,	And with hyr went <sup>t</sup> / hyr ȝonge dohtres tweyñē, Antygonē / and the feyr ymeyne,	3736
ride to King Adrastus,	Of hyr meynē / ful many on aboute, At <sup>t</sup> the gate / she was conveyēd oute, And of purpos / she madē first <sup>t</sup> hir went <sup>t</sup>	
who welcomes her.	On hors-bak / to kyng <sup>t</sup> Adrastus tent <sup>t</sup> , He and his lordys / beyng <sup>t</sup> al yffere.	3740
Polyneices	And they receyve hyr / with a right <sup>t</sup> glad chere, Shewyng <sup>t</sup> hyr / lik to hir degrē, On euery half / ful gret <sup>t</sup> humanytē, Polomytēs / rysyng <sup>t</sup> fro his place,	3744
kisses her and his sisters.	And humblely / his moder gan embrace, Kyssede hyr / and than Antigonē, And ek ymeyne / excelllyng <sup>t</sup> of bewtē.	3748
Jocasta	And for that <sup>t</sup> they / passyngly were faire, Gret <sup>t</sup> was the pres / concours, and repaire Of the ladyes forto han a sight. And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght <sup>t</sup>	3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. in T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. this] his L<sub>1</sub>. om. E<sub>1</sub>. ambassyat Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate E<sub>1</sub>. 3729. for] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne for Ba. wors] wers (: hors) Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. this] the Ro. 3734. hourē Bo. M. hour Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3735. yong Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. At M. conveyed M. conveyde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyvid L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] om. E<sub>1</sub>. S. right] full L<sub>1</sub>. om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. a right] right a T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. glad] om. Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng] Sewyng Bo. Suing E<sub>1</sub>. 3746. humbly Ar. G. humbly L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. and the rest. 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] om. G. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. thenne Lb. than P. excelllyng of] excelllyng in Lb. excellent of G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. were passyng L<sub>1</sub>. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so on erasure). 3751. the] þo Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.

PT. III.] *Tideus rejects Eteocles's terms. Polyneices must be King.* 155

- To Adrastus / hir<sup>2</sup> mater to purpose, [leaf 63]  
 And gan to hym / opynly disclose  
 Thentent<sup>4</sup> and wi<sup>5</sup> of Ethiocles,  
 And by what<sup>6</sup> men<sup>7</sup> he desireth pes, 3756  
 To hym reserued /, as she gan specifie,  
 The honour hool / and the regalye,  
 with Sceptre and Crouni<sup>8</sup> fro hym not devyded,  
 But<sup>9</sup> hool to hym / as he hath provided ; 3760  
 ¶ And Polymyte, be this condicoun,  
 Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun  
 As a Soget, be suffraunce of his brother.  
 But the Grekës / thoulten al another, 3764  
 And Specyaly worthy Tydeus,  
 Pleynly affermyng it<sup>10</sup> shuld nat<sup>11</sup> be thus :  
 For he wil hauë / no condicouns,  
 But<sup>12</sup> sette a-Syde / aft excepciouns,  
 Nothyng<sup>13</sup> reservid / as in special,  
 But<sup>14</sup> hool the lordship, Regalye, and al,  
 Polymytës it fully to possede,  
 In Thebës Crownëd / verrayly in dede,  
 As Rightful kyng<sup>15</sup> / putte in pocessiou<sup>16</sup>,  
 lich the Couenauntys and conuenciou<sup>17</sup>  
 Imad of olde / assuryd, and asselyd,  
 " which shall not<sup>18</sup> now of nwë be repelyd, 3776  
 But<sup>19</sup> stable and hool / in his strengthë\* stonde.  
 And lat<sup>20</sup> hym so platly vndyrstonde !  
 And first that<sup>21</sup> he devoyde hym out<sup>22</sup> of toun,

proposes Eteocles's terms :

that he shall remain King,

and Polyneices reign under him.

Tidens rejects them.  
¶ The answer of Tydeus.

Tidens says

Polyneices must be crownd King in Thebes,

Eteocles  
and Polyneices  
must leave the  
town.

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. to diselose Bo. and the rest. 3755. Ar. has a pause-bar after Thentent. 3757. reseruyd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reserue E<sub>2</sub>. she] he L<sub>2</sub>. gan] can Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre] That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce] soveraunce Ba. 3768. in Ar. after all, is ee, underdotted. 3769. special] especiall Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. in Ar. it is added above the line with the usual mark. 3773. As] And T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym T<sub>1</sub>. 3775. Imad] Maad T<sub>1</sub>. asselyd] enseled Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed E<sub>1</sub>. 3776. newe Bo. new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3777. strengthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778. so platly] platly soo Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli Ra. hastelic Ba. hym] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. the toun T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest of the MSS.

	And delyuere the Sceptre / and the Croun To his brother / and mak' therof no more.	3780
	And shortly ellys It shal be boult' ful sore Or this mater brought be to an ende.	
(leaf 63, back)		
No Greek will depart till this is done.	For Grek is non / that shal hennys wende Or that our right / which is vs denied, with lif or deth / darreyned be <i>and</i> tryed : we wil not arst fro this towne remewe.	3784
If Eteocles	" And ȝif hym lyst / al this thyngt eschiwe And al meschief / styntyn <i>and</i> appese, To either part / he may do gret ese : Thus I menē / for his auantage,	3788
will give up Thebes for a year,	Delyuer vp hool / the trewē herytage To his brother / for a ȝeer tendure.	3792
the Greeks will guarantee him	And Grekys shal fully hym assure, By what bonde that hym list devise, The ȝeer complett /, in our beste wise	3796
possession of it again.	To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessioune with-outi strif / or contradiccioune. And to this fyn / Iustly hold* vs to.	
If not, he must fight.	" And ȝif it fallē / that he wil nat so, Lat hym not wayte / but only after werre. The hour is come / we wil it not differre. ¶ lo ! her is al / and thus ȝe may reporte To hym ageyn / whan that ȝe resorte ;	3800
	Fro which apoynt / we cast* vs not to varye."	3804

3780. delyuere] delinere vp Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is þer noon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is þer non L<sub>1</sub>, E<sub>1</sub>. Grekes be ther none E<sub>2</sub>. Grekys non ther L<sub>2</sub>. Grek is here noon Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. shal] shull E<sub>2</sub>. hennes Bo. hens M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3785. which] that P. E<sub>2</sub>, vs] so Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. om. Du. denied] deveyd Ba (: treid). 3787. wil not Ar. ne wol Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, erst Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest.* 3790. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3793. aȝeer Ar. to endure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3794. shal] shul Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. P. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 3796. best Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3797. pocessioune] in possesseeioune Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold Ad<sub>1</sub>. hold Ar. 3802. it] om. M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. a poynt Bo (*with a middle point after a*). Du. Ra. o point Ad<sub>1</sub> (*with the usual point on each side of o, to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. on poynt S. poynt L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. appointment E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). Ar. has a pause-bar also after which.

- And ȝit to hym / Amphiorax contrarye  
 Ful pleynly saide, in conclusiou[n],  
 This fyn shal cause a destrueciou[n]  
 Of hem echon / ȝif it forth procede  
 To be parfourned / *and* execute in dede.  
 But thilke tyme for al his eloquence  
 He had in soth / but lytyl audience.  
 For wherso euer / he ment<sup>t</sup> / good or ille,  
 kyng Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.  
**¶** And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr teeli,  
 humble of her port<sup>t</sup> / with ful softe spech<sup>t</sup>,  
 Gan sekē menys / in hyr fantasye  
 ȝif she myght the Irē modefy[e]  
 Of the Grekes / to make hem to enclyne  
 In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne.  
 She dyd hyr never / *and* hir bysy eure.  
 But the byfel a wonder aventure,  
 Cause and ground / of gret<sup>t</sup> confusiou[n],  
 Grekys perturbyng<sup>t</sup> / *and* also ek the toun,  
 And it<sup>t</sup> to tellē / may me not asterte.  
 For which a whil / my styett I mott dynerte,  
 And shertly tellē /, by descripcioun,  
 Of a Tigre dwellyng in the toun,  
 which fro a kynglam / besyden adiacent,  
 Out of Egipte / was to Thebes sent<sup>t</sup>:  
 the\* whichē\* beest<sup>t</sup> by record<sup>t</sup> of scripture
- Amphiorax  
 says war 'll be  
 death to every  
 one ;
- 3808      3812      3816      3820      3824      3828
- but few listen  
 to him.  
 [leaf 61]  
 Jocasta tries  
 to modify the  
 Greeks' anger.  
 But a wonderful  
 event happens.

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. has a pause-bar after pleynly. 3808. cause Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar between fyn and shal. 3810. parfourned Bo. performed Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3811. thilk Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk M. 3813. For om. L<sub>1</sub>. wherso whether so L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. what so M. he] it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. ment] mene Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. or ille] evele Ro (: style). 3815. did hyr] om. Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. softe Bo. soft M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3821. deuoir Bo. M. devour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3824. perturbyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. perturbling M. pertourbing E<sub>2</sub>. also Ar. G. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Bo. and the rest. 3825. it] yit Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] om. E<sub>1</sub>. may] it may Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. me] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. may me not] may not me M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. besidyn L<sub>2</sub>. beside E<sub>2</sub>. by syen G. beside L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (see Notes).

The tiger is savage,	Is most' swift / as of his nature, And of kynl also most' sauage, And most' cruel / whan he is in his rage, And, as Clerkys makē meneioun,	3832
with a lion's body, a greyhound's head, red eyes, and spotted skin.	He of body / resembleth the lyoun, And lik a greyhoundl / the mosel <i>and</i> the hed, And of Eyen / as eny fyret red, Ek of his Skyn /, wryten as I fynde, lich a panter / conuersant in ynde, with al maner hwys <i>and</i> colours ; And is ful oft / deceyued with merours	3836 3840
[leaf 61, back]	By fraude of huntys / <i>and</i> fals apparence Shewyd in glas / with-outen existence, whan his kyndles / arn be sleight <sup>t</sup> ytake*, And he deceyuel / may no rescus make.	3844
This tiger at Thebes was tame,	And lik a lombe / was this Tygre tame, Ageynys kynde /, myn autour writ the same.	3848
never did any damage,	¶ And this beest <sup>t</sup> , mervaillous to se, was sent <sup>t</sup> to* ymeyne <i>and</i> antigenè : which vnto hem / didlū* gret <sup>t</sup> confort, And Cowdē playe / <i>and</i> makē good* disport, lik a whelp / that is but <sup>t</sup> ȝong <sup>t</sup> of age ; And to no wight didlū* no damage, No mor in soth / þan doth a litil hound ; And it <sup>t</sup> was worth many hundred pound	3852 3856
and used to amuse Eteocles.	Vnto the kyngt /, for ay in his greuance	
3832. of] to Ba. his ounne Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. also] om. M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. <i>and the rest.</i> 3837. greyhunde Bo. grehond M. grehound Ad <sub>1</sub> . mosel M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. eien M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . yeu Bo. as eny] lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret L <sub>2</sub> . ferete Ro. fyre Bo. <i>and all the rest (see Notes).</i> 3841. hewes Bo. Ad <sub>1</sub> . hues M. 3845. arn Ar. E <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . aron Lb. ar Bo. <i>and the rest.</i> sleight Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . sleights E <sub>2</sub> . take] y-take Bo. Du. L <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. E <sub>1</sub> . S. 3846. deceyued] destreined E <sub>2</sub> . rescus Ar. Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . reskewe Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. no rescus] no recours Lb. nat recente Ba. 3848. ayens Bo. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3850. to] ma. Ar. G. (Lb.) P. L <sub>2</sub> . Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. E <sub>2</sub> . gret Ar. Bo. <i>and the rest (cf. 3851).</i> 3854. did Ar. Bo. dide M. dede Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3856. was] om. Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. S. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . many a L <sub>1</sub> . E <sub>1</sub> . hundred M. hundreth Bo. hondert Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3857. in Ar. before for, an crossed through.		

Ther was no þing<sup>t</sup> / did hym mor plesancee,  
 That for no tresour / it myght<sup>t</sup> not be bought.  
 For whan that<sup>t</sup> he was pensif or in thought<sup>t</sup>,  
 It putt hym out of his hevynesse.

3860

And thilkē\* tyme /, the story doth expresse,

That Iocasta treted\* for a pes,

This tamē Tygre / in party rekkes,

3864 Now it runs out  
of the gates.

Out at the gates / in sight of many a man,

Into the felde / wildely\* out ran,

And Casuelly rennyng to *and* fro,

In and oute, as doth a tamē Roo ;

3868

Grekys wenyng<sup>t</sup> that<sup>t</sup> wer ȝong<sup>t</sup> of age,

The Greeks,  
thinking it wild,

That this Tygre / hadde be sauage,

And Cruelly besettynge al the place

Round aboutē / gan hym to enchace

3872 hunt it  
and kill it.  
[leaf 65]

Til he was ded / *and* slayēn\* in the feld.

The slauhter of whom whan þat they byheld,

The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,

They ronniē doun ful furious *and* wood,

3876 The Thebans

wenyng he had / be slayēn\* of despit.

Takyng her hors / with outē mor respit,

Fully in purpos / with Grekys forto fighte,

The Tigres deth / tavengen ȝif they myghte.

3880

And out they rood / with-outē gouernaylle,

sally out

And ful proudly / Grekēs gan assayle,

And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne

3858. did] þat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght] may Ra. Ba. not] om. Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] om. Ra. that] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3862. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. treded Ar. 3864. rekles Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildly Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ryunnyng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3873. slain] slain Ar. Bo. *and all.* ded and slain] slain and ded M. Di. 3874. slauhter] deth E<sub>1</sub>. þat] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 3876. round] rann Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. renne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ronne doun] began to wexe P. ful] om. Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] om. E<sub>2</sub>. slain] slain Ar. Bo. *and all.* of] in Lb. Ar. has a second pause-bar after be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Grekys] the grekes M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to avengen Du. to vengeu Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gan] gon M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. assayle] thei saile Ra.

and slay the Greeks who kild the tiger.	Fyl vpon hem / that han the tygre slayne, And cruelly qritten hem her mede, That many Greke / in the grenē mede, By the force / and the grete myght Of her Foomen, lay slayēn * in þis fight.	3884
	The Tigres deth / so derē they aboughte, So mortally the* Thebans * on hem wroughte That al the host, in the feld liggyng, was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyng.	3888
With them are Etheocles	3892 And in this whil, of Rancour rekkèles, Out of Thebüs rood Etheocles,	
and King Tremor.	And with hym ek / the worthy kyng Tremour, Of his hond a noble werreour, That madē Grekēs to forsak her place, And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace.	3896
Many on both sides are slain.  [leaf 65, back]	And myd the feld / as þei to-gyder mette On hors-bak / with sperēs sharpe* whette Of verray hate / and of* envious prude, Ful many on was ded on outher syde.	3900
* The manhood of Tydeus.	¶ The whichē* thyng / whan Tideus espieth *, wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth, As he that was neuer a del afferd ; But ran on hem / and met hem in the berd, And Maugrē hem / in his cruelte, he made hem flee / hom to her Citē, hem pursuyng / of ful dedly hate,	3904
Tidens drives the Thebans back to their city.		3908

3885. quitten Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. quyt M. quyten I. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gan quiten Ro. 3886. many Bo. M. many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3887. grete Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grot M. 3888. slayen] slain A. and all, except dede Ro. þis Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. L<sub>1</sub>. the Bo. and the rest. 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3891. Ar. has alle, with le underlined. 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stoned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3893. whil wise E<sub>2</sub>. rekles Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek] om. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. with hym ek] eke with hym L<sub>1</sub>. kyng] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Tremour] Treuour or Trenour Bo. 3896. honde in Ar., with e underlined. hondis Lb. 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enchace Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sharply E<sub>2</sub>. whette] ywhette P (but ywh written by later hand, on erasure). 3901. and of] and Ar. Bo. and all. 3902. Ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3903. whence Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. espieth] espth Ar. 3904. lyoun] a leon L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to] on Ro. he] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

That many on / lay slayen\* at the gate,  
 Gapyngr vprightys / with her woundys wyde ;  
 That vttrely / they durste not abyde  
 To-for the swerd of this Tydeus.  
 he was on hem so passing furius,

So many theban / he roof vnto the herte

That whan Iocasta / the slauhtre gan aduerte,

¶ Polymytēs / she gan prey ful fayre

To makē Grekis / hom ageyn repaire,

And that they wolden styntyn to assaylle

For thilkē\* day / and cessen her bataylle.

At whoos requeste / pleynly and preyere,

And at Reuerence / of his moder dere,

Polymytēs, her herte to conforte,

Grekēs madē / hom ageyn resorte

And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.

And they of Thebēs hasting a gret pas,  
 Ful twis and hevy / ben entred into town.

And for the Tygre, in conclusiou,

As ȝe han herd / first began this stryff,

That many theban / that day lost his lyff

And recurlees / hath ȝolden vp the breth,

In thavengyng / of the tygres deth.

And al this while / duely as she ought,

þe quene Iocasta / humbly besought

3912

3916 Jocasta begs  
Polyneices  
to recall the  
Greeks.

3920

He does so.

3924

3928 This tiger-busi-  
ness begins the  
war.

3932

[leaf 66]

Jocasta prays  
Adrastus

3910. slaien Ad<sub>1</sub>. slain Ar. and all the rest, at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. 3911. vprightys Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. vpright L<sub>1</sub>, and the rest. 3913. To-for] Ther for E<sub>1</sub>. S. this] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. worthy P. 3915. many M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. many a Bo. theban] Thebans Lb. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. roof] rood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnto] to G. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to pray she gan Lb. ful right Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3919. wolde G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wil M. wolden styntyn] stynten wolde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3920. pilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. that S. P. day] tyme Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. cessen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cesen Bo. ceassen E<sub>2</sub>. cheson Lb. P. her] of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3921. preyero Ar. 3922. at Ar. M. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at þe Lb. Di. P. 3924. hom] hem G. Bo. Du. I. he Ad<sub>2</sub>. made hom] made he hom Lb. P. resorte] to resorte G. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3925. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. stynten] styntith Ad<sub>2</sub>. styntyng I. 3926. hasting] enhasting M. Di. 3927. into town Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe toun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. and the rest. 3929. herd] herd me Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. began] gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. this] the T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3930. That] But E<sub>2</sub>. 3931. recurlees] reklesli Ra. Ba. S. ȝolden] yeuen E<sub>2</sub>. 3932. In] Of E<sub>2</sub>. thavengyng] the avengyng L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3934. humbly Ar. humbly L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. and the rest.

Kyng <sup>t</sup> Adrastus / only of his grace,		
Some menē way / wisly to purchace		3936
to make peace;	To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyñ,	
but he will	And the tretē / so prudently ordeyne,	
do it only on Tideus's terms.	On eiþer party / that no blood be shad.	
Jocasta goes back to Thebes.	And this Adrastus / avisè and riȝt sad,	3940
	For Grekis party / answer gaf anon̄	
	That other endē / shortly gete* she noñ,	
	lichñ as the lordis / fully ben avisyd,	
	Than Tydeus hath aforne devisyd.	3944
King Protho- nolope rides with Ismene,	¶ And whan she saugh it may non oþer be,	
	She lievē tok / and hom to the Cytē	
	She is repeirēd /, hauyng <sup>t</sup> to hyr Guyde	
	Polymytēs Rydyng <sup>t</sup> be her syde.	3948
	And Tideus ladde Antigonē,	
	And of Archadye / prothonolopē,	
	The worthy kyng <sup>t</sup> , did his bysy peyne	
	To ben attenlaunt <sup>t</sup> / vpon fair ymeye,	3952
	Whos hert she hath / to her servise luryd :	
	And he ageyn hath purtraied and fyguryd	
	Myd of his brest /, which lightly may not passe,	
	Hooly the feturis / of her freshly face.	3956
and in his heart pledges his troth to her.	Hym thouht <sup>t</sup> she was so faire a creature ;	
	And though that he durst hym not discure,	
	ȝit in his hert / as ferforth as he kan,	
	He hath avowed / to ben) her trwē man,	3960
	vñwist to hir / pleynly and vñknowe	

3935 to 4116 lost in I.      3936. wisly Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wisely Bo. Ra. onely Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 3938. trete] tretye Du. tretise L<sub>1</sub>. so] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.      3939. in Ar. between  
 On and eiper, is an underdotted A.      3940. this] thus Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. avisē Ar. G.  
 Avised Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. full wyse L<sub>2</sub>. wise Bo. and the rest (wis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.).      3941.  
 anon] he none Du.      3942. gete Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. getsys Ar.  
 G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro.      3943. fully] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.      3944 is omitted  
 in Ba.      3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. As Lb. P. þat Bo. and  
 the rest. hath aforne hath G. Ro.      3953. to] in P. servise] hert S.  
 3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þat Bo. and the rest. lightly may] likly  
 many G.      3956. of her] and the P. her] his L<sub>1</sub>. freshly] fresh L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P.      3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dorst not  
 him Bo. and the rest, except P.; in P. 3958 is erased, and on the erasure a later  
 hand has written with paler ink: So plesant and so concy of fayture.      3959.  
 ȝit] And yit Ad<sub>2</sub>. That P.      3960. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

How he was markēd with Cupidēs bowe,  
with his Arwē / soleynly werreyed.

[leaf 66, back]

And to the ȝatē / the ladyes conueyed  
Ben entred In / for it drow\* to eve,  
Grekys of hem taking tho her leve ;  
Thogh soñe of hem wer sory to departe,  
ȝit of wisdam / they durst\* not iuparte  
Vnder a conduit / to entren into toun,  
lest it turned to her confusioñ.

3964 Jocasta and her daughters enter Thebes.

The Greeks take leave.

Thouñ somē bookēs / the contrarye seyñ :

But myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyñ,  
And affermeth / in his opynyoun,  
That Tydeus / of hegh diserecioun,  
Of wilfulnessē / nor of no folye,  
Ne wold as tho put in Iupartie  
Nowther hym-silf / nor noñ of his ferys.

3972 My author is clear,

that Tidens

And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,  
Angelik / of look / and contenance,  
Lichē as it is / put in remembrance,  
At her entryng from Grekys into toun,  
Polymytes / of gret affeccioun,  
The quen bysouhite / thilkē\* nyght not fyne  
For tasseyē ȝif she myght enclyne  
Ethioeles, of conscience and ryght,

3976 would not risk lives by entering Thebes.

3980

Polyneices begs Jocasta

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. L<sub>2</sub>. drongh Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. drewe E<sub>1</sub>. F<sub>2</sub>. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewe night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewe to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho tkyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han L<sub>1</sub>. taking tho her leve] ther leve toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit Ad<sub>1</sub>. conduit L<sub>1</sub>. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. entere Ro. entrer L<sub>2</sub>. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun L<sub>2</sub>. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. and the rest. 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleynly Lb. S. P. playne L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3973 and 3974 omitted in Du. 3975 and 3976 transposed in Du. 3975. wilfulnessē] wofullnes L<sub>1</sub>. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. heuenly] hevy S. 3981. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. into þe toun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto þe town S. 3982 in Ad<sub>1</sub>, and Ad<sub>2</sub>, begins with fro Grekes, which is left out of 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouȝte Di. 3983. bysouhite] besought bat E<sub>2</sub>. om. Di. þilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. this Ar. that M. Di. S. om. P. nyght] om. Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. bat she ne fyne Di. nat feine Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. 3984. tasseye Ar. to assay Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. to assaie M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tassaie E<sub>2</sub>.

The Greeks go  
back to their  
tents.

[leaf 67]

Jocasta tells  
Eteocles that

they despise  
his offer,

and hold to his  
old agreement.

She advises him  
to keep it.

But he is

resolvd not to.

To kepē couenaunt<sup>t</sup> / as he hath behight  
Ful ȝore agon / with the surplusage,  
List<sup>t</sup> the contrarie \* / tournē to damage,  
First<sup>t</sup> of hym-silf / and many an oþer mo.

3988

And thus fro Thebēs / grekys ben ago  
To her Tentys / and rest<sup>t</sup> hem al that nyght.

3992

And Lucyna / the monē shon ful bright  
with-Innē Thebēs / on the chief dongouñ,  
whan Iocasta made relacioun

Vnto the kyng<sup>r</sup> / and tol̄l hym al the Guyse,  
How that Grekys vttrely despyse  
his profre made be fals collusioun ;

3996

Only excepte / the conuenciouñ,  
Of old engrocyd by gret<sup>r</sup> purvyance,  
which is enrollyd / and put in remembrance,

4000

Vpon which they fynaly wil reste :

hym counsaillinge /, hir thouhte for the beste,  
To conforme hym / to that<sup>t</sup> he was bounde,  
lyst<sup>t</sup> in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde.

4004

But<sup>t</sup> al hir counsayl / he set<sup>t</sup> it at no prys,  
he dempt<sup>t</sup> hym-silf / so prudent<sup>r</sup> and so wys ;  
For he was wilful / and he was indurat<sup>t</sup>,

4008

And in his hert / of malyee obstynat<sup>r</sup>,  
And outtrelly / avisēd in his þouht<sup>r</sup>,  
with-Innē Thebes / his brother get right<sup>r</sup> nouht.

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contrayre Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. tourne] come E<sub>2</sub>. 3989 to 4340 gap in Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on E<sub>1</sub>. an] om. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. mo] Man P (:agoo). many an oþer mo] many mo M. Di. 3990. thus] om. L<sub>1</sub>. grekys Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þe grekes Bo. and the rest. ben ago] be go Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] om. Ra. that] þe L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>1</sub>. 3997. his] A L<sub>1</sub>. collusioun] conclusion L<sub>1</sub>. 3999. engrocyd Bo. engrosed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fynaly þei wil Bo. and the rest (wold Ad<sub>2</sub>), except þei will fynally G. 4002. counsaillinge Ar. M. councelling Ad<sub>1</sub>. conselving Bo. þought Bo. M. þouȝte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4003. conforme] confourme T<sub>1</sub>. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. confyrme S. hym] om. Ba. 4004. lyſt Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] om. Du. 4005. it] Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. at no prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thought Ra. Ba. 4007. and he was] and Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vterly Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4010. with in Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

And in his Errour / þus I lete\* him\* dwelle.

And of Grekis / forth I wil ȝou telle,  
which al that nyght kepte hem-silue cloos.

And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos,  
They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make,  
And of assent / han the felde I-take,  
With the Thebans / that day, out of doute,  
Forte fighten / ȝif they yssen oute.

¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,  
In the feld / his wardys / gan devise,  
As he that was / of aH deceytēs war.

And riehely I-armyd\* / in his char  
Amphiorax cam with his meynē,  
Ful renomyd of antiquitē,  
And wel expert / be-causē he was old.

And whil that Grekys, as I haue ȝou told,  
wer bysiest her wardys to ordeyne,  
Myd of the feld / bifyl a eas sodeyne,  
Ful vnhappy / lothsom, *and* odyble ;

For liche a thing / þat wer invisible,  
This oldē\* bisshop / with char *and* hors certeyn

Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne.

Only of fate / which no man can repelle,  
þe erth opnede / *and* he fille doun\* to helle,  
with aH his folk / þat vpon hym abood.

And sodeynly / the grunde on which he stood  
Closyd ageyn / and to-gydrē shette,

4012

Next morning  
the Greeks take  
the field.

4016

4020

4024 Amphiorax  
comes out in  
(leaf 67, back)  
his chariot,

4028

¶ How Amphio-  
rāx fil doune into  
hell.

4032 but the earth  
opens ;

he falls into  
Hell ;

4036 and the earth  
closes.

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. late Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar.  
4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>2</sub>. I] om. Bo. ȝou] om. Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte  
M. kept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4014. Tytan]  
tiban Lb. þey L<sub>1</sub>. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 4016. of] of  
oon L<sub>2</sub>. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. take Du. M. Ra. . 4018. yssen Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
issue Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. *and all the*  
*other MSS.* in his] him in Bo. char] chaire E<sub>2</sub>. cheare S. 4024. Full] Fuli  
riehelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renowned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. renouned E<sub>2</sub>. of] of old Ra.  
Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befel Bo. M. ther fel  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. M. 4034. opnede Ar.  
opened M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. openyd Bo. openeth E<sub>1</sub>. fille] went P. L<sub>2</sub>. doun] om. Ar. G.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 4036. on which he stood Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on  
rode E<sub>2</sub>. þat he on stode Bo. *and the rest* (vpon L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>).

- þat neuer after Grekis with hym mette.  
 The Devil paid And thus the deuel / for his old outrages,  
 him his wages, lich his decert, paied hym his wages. 4040  
 For he ful lowe / is discendid doun  
 Into the dirk *and* blakē\* Regyoun  
 wher that<sup>t</sup> Pluto\* / is crownyd *and* ystallyd  
 with his quene / proserpina I-callyd. 4044  
 with whom this bisshop / haþ made his\* mansioune  
 Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.  
 for his idolatry, ¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie,  
 {leaf 68} Of Rytyss old / and of\* fals mawmettrye. 4048  
 lo! what<sup>t</sup> auayllen Incantaciouns  
 Of exorsismēs / *and* coniurisouns ;  
 necromancy and what<sup>t</sup> stood hym stede his Nigromancye,  
 astronomy. Calculacioun / or astronomye ; 4052  
 what<sup>t</sup> vayllēd hym / the heuenly manciouns,  
 Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns ?  
 The ende / is nat<sup>t</sup> / bot<sup>t</sup> sorowe and meschaunce,  
 Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce 4056  
 In swichiē\* werkēs superstitious,  
 Or trist<sup>t</sup> on hem / : he is vngracious.  
 Amphiorax's Record I takē, shortly forto telle,  
 sinking into Of this bysshop / sonken doun to helle, 4060  
 Hell whos woeful ende / about in eucry cost<sup>t</sup>  
 Swich a Rumour / hath makēd in the host

4038. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. 4040. paied Ar. Bo. Lb. paid Ad<sub>1</sub>. quyt M. Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Pluto T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Pluto G. L<sub>1</sub>. Plato Bo. Du. L<sub>2</sub>. ystallyd] stalled T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4048. and of] and Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. of Ad<sub>2</sub>. mawmettrye] mawmatrie Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050. and] and of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. coniurisons] coniuracions S. conurgasons L<sub>2</sub>. 4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. stode in stede Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. stode hym in stede Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. Nigromancye] nygramancye Bo. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4054. or] or the Ra. Ba. and T<sub>1</sub>. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noght Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4056. outtre G. vtter Bo. vtter M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. suche Bo. M. swich Ar. such Ad<sub>1</sub>. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. treste Lb. on] of L<sub>2</sub>. 4061. about] don Lb. doun C. done P (*altered to down by later hand, but done perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath maked] maked hath M. Di. hath maad T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>.

- That the noys / of this vnkouth thyng<sup>a</sup>  
Is yronne / and comē to the kyng,  
how this vengeaunce / is vnwarly falle.  
And he anoñ / made a trumpet calle  
Alle his puple / out of the feldē ageyñ ;  
And euerychon / assembled on a pleyñ  
To-fore the kyng<sup>a</sup> / and also rounide aboue.  
Euery man / of his lyf in doute,  
Ful pitously / gan to frowne *and* loure,  
list that the grounde hem alle wil deuoure  
And Swalowen hem / in his dirkū\* kave ;  
And they ne can / no recur hem to save.  
For nouther force / nor manhode may availle  
In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle.  
For he that<sup>b</sup> was wisest<sup>c</sup> / *and* koudē most<sup>c</sup>  
To serche and sekē / thorgh-out<sup>d</sup> al the host<sup>d</sup>,  
Amphiorax / whan that<sup>d</sup> he lest<sup>d</sup> wende,  
To helle is sonkeu / and coude hym not<sup>e</sup> diffende,  
(To hym the tyme vnknownen *and* vnwist<sup>f</sup>)  
In whom whilom was al þe Grekes trist<sup>g</sup>,  
her hoolē\* confort<sup>g</sup> / *and* her afflauence.  
But al<sup>h</sup> attony<sup>i</sup> / for this sodeyn chaunce  
And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire,
- makes all the  
Greeks fear for  
their own lives.
- 4064 4068 4072 4076 4080 4084
- As their wisest  
man
- has gone to Hell  
so suddenly,
- leaf 68, back
- the others  
despair,
4063. vncouth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vncouthe M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne T<sub>1</sub>. C. yronne and] om. S. come] yeome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto Lb. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>; in Ar. thekyng, but the words separated by a vertical stroke. 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly E<sub>1</sub>. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub> in T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vpon Lb. and the rest. a] om. P. 4070. Euery] Eneryeche Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in] stoode in Ba. the stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonue M. Di. to] om. S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. that] om. Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wil] wold M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4073. swalowen Bo. swoluen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. swelwen E<sub>2</sub>. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] om. Ba. can] konue M. Di. C. E<sub>2</sub>. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors L<sub>1</sub>. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. hem may Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. may hem L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. doeth E<sub>2</sub>. 4079. whan that Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. whan (om. that) Bo. *and the rest.* he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. not] om. Du. 4081. vnknownen Ar. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnknowe Bo. 4082. al] om. Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. afflaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. om. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonue M. Di. hem] om. Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. P. al Bo. *and the rest.* in Ra. Ba. *the second half of 1085 reads:* scide in wordes fair.

and want to go home. Hom to Grecë / that they wil repeyre.  
This was the purpoos / of hem euerichoñ.

And on the wallys / of Thebës lay her foñ, 4088

Reioysing hem / of this vnhappy eure,  
wenyng therby / gretly to recure.

And on her tourës\* / as they loken oute,  
They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute, 4092

And, of despit / and gret enmytè,  
Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contré,

Sith they han lost / her confort and socour\*,  
her false\* prophete / and her dyvynour : 4096

wherthorgh / her partie / gretly is apeyryd.

And in this wisë / Grekys disespeyryd,

Demptë pleynly / be tokens evidente,  
This eas was falle / by som enchauntément, 4100

By wichecraft\* / or by\* fals sorecrys,

Ageynës\* which may be no remedye,

Tristy diffencë / helpë\*, nor socour.

who think that  
witchcraft works  
against them.

Adrastus sum-  
mons his Council

to devise

And whan Adrastus herde\* this clamour, 4104

he byssy was ageyn this perturbaunce

To prevyde / some maner chevysaunce.

And to hym calleth / such counsayl as he wiste,

For lyf or deth / that he myghte tryste, 4108

Requeryng hem / but in wordys fewe,

In this meschief / her mocioun to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ra. Ba. 4089. Reioysing] Reioisshinge Di. eure] eur Lb. M. Ra. vre L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vr L<sub>2</sub>. cure Ba. owre S. 4090. wenyng] Sownyng E<sub>2</sub>. gretly] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. recure] to haue recure M. Di. 4091. toures Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tours Ar. 4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. L<sub>1</sub>. gan] gon T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4093. despit and gret] gret despit and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. S. gret despit and of Ra. enmyte Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. enmyte Bo. enemyte M. envite L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4094 to 4158 lost in Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4095. lost] om. Ba. socour Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. her socour Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4098. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>2</sub>. disespeyred] dispeired Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4101. wichecraft M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wichecraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and E<sub>2</sub>. by] om. Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. fals] om. Lb. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in Ar. before wichecraft is wh, underdotted. 4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. may be] be may Ba. 4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4104. herde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herd Ar. M. 4105. this] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4106. chevysaunce Ad<sub>1</sub>. chevisshaunce Bo. 4107. such counsayl] om. C. hel] om. Lb. P. him Ad<sub>1</sub>. wiste] list Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4108. myght Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisement

What to Grekys / was most<sup>t</sup> expedient,

4112 the best remedy  
for this trouble.  
[leaf 69]

To remedyen /, and makë\* no delay,

The vncouth noyse / and the gret<sup>t</sup> affray

That<sup>t</sup> Grekys made / with clamour importune,

And newe / and newe / euere in oñ contune.

4116

¶ And they that<sup>t</sup> wern / most<sup>t</sup> manly *and* most<sup>t</sup> wise,

They say it  
would be cow-  
ardice to give  
up their enter-  
prise :

Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse,

The hegh emprise / that<sup>t</sup> they han vndirtake

For dred of deth / so sodeynly forsake.

4120

It<sup>t</sup> wer to hem / a perpetuel shame

And outre hyndryng<sup>t</sup> / vnto grekys name ;

And better it<sup>t</sup> wer / to euery werreyour

soldiers had  
better die

Manly to deye / with worship and honour,

Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure.

For onys shamyd / hard is to recure

than live as  
cowards.

his name ageyn / of what estat<sup>t</sup> he be.

And sith Grekes / of old antiquytè,

4128 Adrastus's  
Council say that  
as Greeks of old  
were so fam'd

As of knyghthode /, who so list<sup>t</sup> tak hed,

Ben so famous / and so renomèd,

3if now of newe / the shyning<sup>t</sup> of her Fame

Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame,

4132

It<sup>t</sup> were a thyng<sup>t</sup> vncouth forto here,

4112. was Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. were Bo. *and the rest.* most] more Ba. 4113. make Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mak Ar. ; Ar. *has* delaye *with the final e underdotted.* 4114. vncouth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vncouthe M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. importune Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. importune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. *and the rest, except* now and S. enere in on] never in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. first most] more Ba. ; before most *is an under-dotted w* in Ar. second most] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4118. wer] was Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a grete cowardise Bo. and the rest. 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. The emprise Bo. and the rest. that] om. P. 4119 and 4120 are transposed in I. 4120. so] om. Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4122. And] An L<sub>1</sub>. at Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. outre Ar. G. vtter L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. our Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. after E<sub>2</sub>. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] þe Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. om. Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that E<sub>2</sub>. Grekes] þe Grekes Du. old] so old Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak Ar. 4130. renomed Ar. Bo. renomede M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (*in P. a later hand has altered renomed to renomyd, but the original spelling is perfectly legible.*) renomed] worthi of deede E<sub>2</sub>. 4132. eny spotte of blamie] spot of ony shame M. Di.

- Of whoes renoun / the hemis *ȝit* ben elere  
 Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,  
 And ben not *ȝit* / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136
- By no report / nouther on se ne londe  
 thyng to forsakë / that they tok on honde.  
 “ And by example / of our progenitours,  
 as conquerors, *þat* whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140
- To-forn that we into Greeë wende,  
 Of thyng bygon / lat vs make an ende,  
 And parte nat / nor Seuere from this toun  
 Til it be brouht to destruccioun, 4144
- wallys / tourrés / Crestyd and batailled  
 And for werre strongly apparayld,  
 Be first doun beti / that no thyng be seyn,  
 till it's laid low, But al to-gyder / with the erthi\* pleyn 4148
- Be lowe\* leyde / or that we resorte :  
 That afterward / men may of vs reporte,  
 That we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd  
 Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd.” 4152
- This was the counsaylle / shortly, and thavis  
 To this, all the Greeks agree.  
 Of the Grekys that manly wern and wys,  
 That neuere aforn wer markyd with no blame,  
 And specialy / swich as dredi\* Shame, 4156
- And fully caste / what fortune euer tyde,  
 On her purpos / to the ende abyde,  
 That on no part / her honure not apalle.

4136. *ȝit*] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket Ad<sub>1</sub>. dirket Du. diffased Bo. defaced M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to faced Lb. 4137. nouther] om. M. Di. on se] in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Dn. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. nor L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4142. begon M. begonne Bo. bygonne Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4143. parte nat] nat departe Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4144. to vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. into L<sub>1</sub>. 4145. Crestyd] crestes Lb. crestes P. and crestes E<sub>2</sub>. and batailled] Enbatayled P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4146 omitted in Ba. 4147. that] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erth Ar. 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4149 omitted in G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely Du. 4154. the] om. Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. no] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. dredle Ad<sub>1</sub>. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du. 4159. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Bo. her] om. Lb. not] ne L<sub>1</sub>. doith P. apalle Ar. appalle Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. empalle Lb. P. her honure not apalle] to the e M (here M. stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line). what so euere falle Di.

- And to this counsaille / Grekys, oñ *and alle*, 4160  
 Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,  
 In sted of hym / that<sup>t</sup> was so latē ded,  
 Amphiorax / buryed / depe in helle,  
 That<sup>t</sup> koudē whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164  
 Of thynggēs hid / how it<sup>t</sup> shal falle, aforñ :  
 In stede of whom / now they han hym lorñ,  
 They easten hem / wisly to purchace  
 Some prudent<sup>t</sup> man / to occupye his place,  
 That<sup>t</sup> in swich thyng / myght<sup>t</sup> hem most<sup>t</sup> availle  
 Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,  
 By craft<sup>t</sup> of sorte / or of profecye,  
 3if eny swich they couden out espye. 4172
- And among<sup>t</sup> al /, her purpoos to atteyñe,  
 As I fyndē / they han chosyn tweyne,  
 Most renomed / of hem euerychoñ.  
 And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ,  
 And Terdymus / ek the tother highte.  
 And for he hadde most<sup>t</sup> fauour in her sighte,  
 This Terdymus / was chosen and preferryd.  
 And in\* her choys / Grekys han not<sup>t</sup> erryd ; 4180  
 For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise  
 Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,  
 And was disciple / vndyr his doctrine.  
 And of entent<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> he shal termyne  
 Vnto Grekys / thyngēs that<sup>t</sup> shal falle,  
 \*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

\* How Grekes  
chosen hem / a  
new dywynour  
in stede of Am-  
phiorax.

4168

[leaf 70]

Of the two candi-  
dates proposed,  
Menolippus and  
Terdimus, the  
latter, who was  
Amphiorax's  
pupil, is chosen  
by the Greeks  
in his place.

4176

4184

Terdimus is  
made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. mor] *om.* Lb. P. happy] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. for mor happy sped] after beste redde E<sub>2</sub>. 4164. konde whilom to the Grekys] whilom to Grekes conde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4165. shal falle aforñ] sholde be beforñ Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170. mystery M. mysterie Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4172. espye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. aspye M. 4176. Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Menclappus P. þat oon Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Terdinus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Tardynyns E<sub>1</sub>. þat oþre Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4179. was chosen] chose was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4184. termyne] determyne P. 4184. *om.* in G. 4186. As Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. And as Ar. Bo. and all the rest. a] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. S. mytred M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mytred Bo.

They\* don for him\* / in many vncouth wyse  
 In the temple / to goddys sacrifice ; 4188  
 And thus confermed\* / and stallyd in his Se,  
 A fewē dayēs / stood / in his degrē,  
 After his mayster / with ful gret<sup>t</sup> honour,  
 Of Grekys chosē / to be successour. 4192

The Thebans  
suffer;

And al this tyme /, in story as is told,  
 Ful gret<sup>t</sup> meschief / of hungre, thrust<sup>t</sup>, and cold<sup>t</sup> ;  
 And of Thebans / as they issen oute,  
 lay many oñ / slayēn\* in the route 4196  
 On outher part /, of fortune as they mette :  
 her mortal swerdlys / wer so sharpē whette.  
 ¶ And Tydeus among hem of the toun

Tideus

Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyoun  
 So cruelly, wher so that<sup>t</sup> he rood,  
 That Theban noñ / aform his face abood.

{leaf 70, back}  
slays many  
Thebans.

He made of hem, thorgh his high<sup>t</sup> renowñ,  
 So gret<sup>t</sup> slaughter / and occisioun\* 4204  
 That as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde,  
 And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde.  
 He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght<sup>t</sup>  
 That wher he went<sup>t</sup> / he putte hem to the flight, 4208  
 And maugrē hem, in his cruelté  
 He droff hem hom / into her Cité,  
 hem purswyng<sup>t</sup> / proudly to the gate :

and drives  
others back into  
the city.

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Don þei for him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Don for him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. (fro). E<sub>1</sub>. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. vneouthe M. sondry Ad<sub>2</sub>. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. confermed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. stallyd] stabled E<sub>2</sub>. 4190. A few] And few L<sub>1</sub>. by fele Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. And fele Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. And fell E<sub>1</sub>. S. And many Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4194. thrust Ar. thurst Bo. thorst M. þirst Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4196. slain Ar. Bo. and all the rest. the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outher Ar. either Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. where so euer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. occasioun Ar. Bo. and the rest (in P. altered to occasioun by a later hand); in T<sub>1</sub> occasioun is underlined, and occasioun written in the right margin by a later hand; cf. 3603. 4205. fro] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4207. so] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4208. the] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T<sub>2</sub>. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. droue E<sub>2</sub>. 4211. hem] And Bo.

- That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212  
 That they hem caste / by sleyht or some engyn,  
 To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyñ ;  
 And leyde awayt / for hym day *and* nyght.  
 But O. allas ! / this noble manly knyght,  
 Vpon a day / as he gan hem enhace,  
 And mortally / made hem lese her place  
 And sued hem / almost to the toun,  
 That causë was of his destruccioun. 4216 But one day  
 ¶ How pitously  
 Tydeus was slain  
 with a quarell.
- For on, allas ! / that on the wallys stood,  
 which al that day / vpon hym abool,  
 With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake,  
 Markede hym with a bowe of brake,  
 So cruelly, makynge non arrest 4220  
 Tyl it was passyd bothë\* bak *and* brest.  
 Wherthorgh, allas ! / ther was non oþer red  
 Nor lechë-craft\* / but\* that he mot be ded, 4224  
 Ther may therof be makëd non delayes.  
 And zit was he / holdyn / in his dayes  
 The beste knyght / and most manly man,  
 As myn Autour / wel rehercë kan.  
 But for al that was ther no dyffence 4228  
 Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence.  
 And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded,  
 he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed  
 Of hym that gaf / his laste fatal wounde : 4232  
 And he was callyd /, lik as it is founde,  
 Menolippus /, I can non other telle.
4213. sleyht] sum sleight S. crafte L<sub>1</sub>. or some] or by some Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. or S.  
 of L<sub>1</sub>. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du.  
 to] vnto Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 4216. But] That Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.; the low point after O is in Ar.  
 O] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4226. bothe Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. leche-craft Bo. M.  
 lech-craft Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. but that he L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. but he C. T<sub>2</sub>. that he  
 Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. that he ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. mot] must Ra.  
 Ba. S. P. 4229. maad Ar. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. made Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. maad T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Theroft may  
 be maade Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4230. he] om. T<sub>2</sub>. zit was he] yet he was Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 4231. best Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L<sub>1</sub>. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. is] was Bo. (in L<sub>2</sub> is written above was,  
 which is crossed out).
- a Theban  
crossbow-man
- shot and kild  
him.
- Tho' he was  
the best of the  
Greeks,
- (leaf 71)  
he couldn't with-  
stand Death.

	¶ But thilkē* day / Thebans wex so felle	4240
¶ He that slogh Tydeus was callyd Meno- lippus. King Parthono- lope was also skin, and Ypomedon.	Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytē The manly kyng <sup>t</sup> Parthanolopē Islayēn* was / euene afor the gatys ; And ther also, Armyd bright <sup>t</sup> in platys, The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun, The samē day /, as mad is mencionū, On hors-bak / manly as he faught <sup>t</sup> , At the briggē / euene vpon the draught, Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd.	4241
Fortune frownd on the Greeks.	And thus fortunē / hath on Grekys frownyd On euey sydē / thilk vnhappy day. But al the maner / tellen I ne may	4248
	Of her fightyng <sup>t</sup> / nor her slaughter in soth, Mor to declarē / than myn Autour doth.	4252
Eteocles	But thilkē* day / I fynde / as ȝe may sen, whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe, his gylte tressys / to bathe in the wawe,	4256
rides forth	¶ The Theban kyng <sup>t</sup> / felle Ethyoecles, Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes, The slauhter of Grekys / whan that he beheld <sup>t</sup> ,	4260
[leaf 71, back] to fight Poly- neices,	Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld, Ful desirous / in that soleyn hete Polymytiēs / at good leyser to mete,	4264

4240. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4241. her] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. slain T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. L<sub>2</sub>. 4244. ther also] also here Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bregge Ad<sub>2</sub>. brnge L<sub>2</sub>. bridge E<sub>2</sub>. At the brigge euenē] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] om. Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L<sub>1</sub>. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that T<sub>2</sub>. passyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. was] om. P. merydyen] the meridien Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E<sub>2</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] vnhappes E<sub>1</sub>. In Du. the second half of 4260 (and causer of vnpes) and the first two words of 4261 (The slauhter) are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line. 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. þe felde Bo. and all the rest. 4263. soleyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. soleyne Di.

Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.

For in this world / he hatede no man so ;  
he sat' so nygh / emprented in his herte.

whoos comyng out' / his brother gan aduerte

4268

who is ready  
to meet him.

Vpon his stede / in the opposit,

And hadde ageynwardl / also gret delyt'

To meten hym / ȝif fortune assente.

Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente  
with haate Cankered / of vnkyndē blood.

And lik two Tygres / in her ragē wood,  
with speerys sharpe / groundē for the nonys,

So as they ranne / and mette both attonyss,

Polymytēs / thorgh platys, mayle, and sheeld

Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feldl.

But whan he sauñ / the stremys of his blood

Raylle about' / in maner of a flood,

Al sodeynly / of compassioun,

From his coursere / he alighte down,

And brotherly, with a pitous face,

To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace \*,

And from his wounde / of newe affeccioun,

Ful bysy was / to pulle out\* the trunchooun,

4272 Eteocles and  
Polyneices  
attack one an-  
other.

4276

\* How eu<sup>n</sup>rich of  
the Theban breth-  
eren slog other  
to-forn þe Cyte.  
Polyneices runs  
Eteocles thru,

4280

and then dis-  
mounts

4284

to pull his spear  
out of his  
brother.

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo.  
4267. emprented Bo. M. enprented Ad<sub>1</sub>. enprintid Di. In G, the second half  
of 4267 and the first half of 4268 are omitted: He sat so nygh out his brother gan  
aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] om. Bo. 4271.

Ar. has tomenet, with a vertical stroke between the two words. assente] will assente  
E<sub>2</sub>. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4273. with] Whiche T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Whiche  
of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. cankred Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Cankered] was canered E<sub>2</sub>. om. P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharp  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounde Bo. ground M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe]  
sharpe sperys Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T<sub>2</sub>. rood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] om.  
Ra. Ba. and ne T<sub>2</sub>. mette Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mete Lb. mette both] bope  
mette Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G.  
Bo. Rof M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thorgh-out] thoroh Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. smette Ar. G. Di.  
smete Bo. Du. bar Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. smote T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. hym] om. Ra. Ba. in-  
to] in T<sub>2</sub>. feld Ar. G. C. be feld Bo. and the rest. 4280. raile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. of]  
as Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra (And written above Al, which is crossed out).  
sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meneued of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. coursour Bo. coursar L<sub>2</sub>. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>.  
doun Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. C. a-doun Bo. G. and the rest. 4284. unbrace T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. embrace G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. L<sub>2</sub>. 4286. out] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.

On which  
Eteocles

stabs Polyneices  
to the heart;

[leaf 72]  
so both die.

The Thebans  
mourn their  
king's death.

Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.

But O / alas! whil he lay alofte,

4288

Ful yrounly / Ethiocles the felle,

Of al this sorowe / verraye sours *and* welle,

with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,

his brother smoot vnwarly to the herte :

4292

which al her lyf / haddē be so wrothe.

And thus the Thebans / were yslawē\* bothe

At the entrē / euene aforne the toun.

But Grekys / tho / ben availed doun

4296

Out of the feld / the worthy knyghtys alle.

And in Thebēs / loud \* / as eny shalle,

The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.

And to the gatys / armyd foot *and* hed,

4300

Out of the toun / cam many proud Theban.

And some of hem / vpon the wallys ran

And gan to shouthe / that pitē was to here.

And they with-out / of her lyf in were,

4304

with-oute confort // or consolacioun,

Disespeyrēd / ronne\* hom to the toun

And Grekys folowen after at the bak,

That many on / that day / goth to wrak.

4308

4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. one E<sub>2</sub>. alofte] on loft Ra. Ba. P. 4289 and 4290 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I.; in Ad<sub>1</sub>, these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column. 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. suarte E<sub>2</sub>. 4292. smoot] roff Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnwarly] vnwardly E<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. harte E<sub>2</sub>. 4293. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4294 omitted in Ba. 4294. Ar. has a bar also between the and Thebans. the] these P. om. Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. yslawe Bo. E<sub>2</sub>. G. yslowe Ar. slawe T<sub>1</sub> (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. yslayn T<sub>2</sub> (y. were). L<sub>2</sub>. slain L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. availed Bo. avaled M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4298. And] om. E<sub>2</sub>. in] in-to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. Ba. loude T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. lowde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. londe E<sub>1</sub>. lond Ba. S. lande Bo. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. land Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Ra. as eny] as in eny L<sub>1</sub>. as euere it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soehe thing E<sub>2</sub>. shalle] shralle T<sub>2</sub>. shall fall Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytee E<sub>1</sub>. whan] þat L<sub>1</sub>. 4303. gan] gon M. Di. C. 4304. omitted in Ra. 4304. wip-oute Bo. M. lyf in altered in P. by a later hand to lyfes. in were] in weer Ad<sub>2</sub>. in wyre Lb. in werre L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. in where Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. in fer L<sub>2</sub>. 4306. Disespeyrēd] Dispeired L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Dessespeyrēd S. Dispeired T<sub>2</sub>. ronne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. runne L<sub>1</sub>. ran Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. room Ar. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] om. Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. atte her Ra.

- And as her foomen / proudly hem assaylle  
 Ful many Grek\* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle                          Many Greeks  
 was shette thorgh-out<sup>t</sup>, pressyng at<sup>t</sup> the wallys,  
 And betyn of / with grete roundē ballys,                          4312  
 That her lay on / and another ȝonder.  
 And the noysē, hydouser\* than thonder,  
 Of gonne-shot<sup>t</sup> and of\* Arblastys ek,                          The noise of  
 So loude out-ronge / that<sup>t</sup> many worthy grek                          4316  
 Ther lost<sup>t</sup> his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.  
 And at the gatys /, shortly forto telle,                          At the gates  
 As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytē,  
 They of Thebēs / in her Crueltē                          4320    the Thebans  
 with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood,  
 And mortally / as they ageyn hem\* stood,                          [leaf 72, back]  
 Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,  
 That to byhold / it was a verray wonder                          4324  
 how they foyne / with daggers *and* with swerdys,                          with dagger,  
 Thorgh the vyser / amyng\* at the berdys,  
 Percyng<sup>t</sup> also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,  
 Rent<sup>t</sup> out<sup>t</sup> peces / of ther aventaylls,                          4328  
 That nouht<sup>t</sup> availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar.      4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Grekys Ar. Bo, *and the rest.*  
 thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
*second* thorgh] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.      4311. was] were Lb. M. Di.  
 P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. shot L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. shotten Ra. Ba. porgh-out<sup>t</sup> Bo. M. porghout Ad<sub>1</sub>; *in Ar. (also in Bo.)*  
*there is a pause-bar dividing thorgh and out. thorgh-out<sup>t</sup>* thornh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. to the Ba.      4312. grete Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gret  
 M. rounde Bo. round Ad<sub>1</sub>. M.      4313. her] ther Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S.  
 4314. hydowser L<sub>2</sub>. hydouser Ar. G. more hidous Bo. *and the rest.* thondre<sup>t</sup>  
 þe thonder Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ba.      4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Arblastes Lb. Arowblasters L<sub>1</sub>. arowblastes C.      4319. As] Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to entren Ar. Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. to entre M. to entryn L<sub>2</sub>. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba (into).  
 4320. Cruelte] fel eruelte M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>.      4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 4323. niȝte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba.      4324. was]  
 were L<sub>1</sub>. a] om. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. verray] grete T<sub>2</sub>.      4325. foyne Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. fayne E<sub>1</sub>. fyn S. *second* with] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vysour M. haning Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ra. amyng M. aymeng C. awmynge Di. E<sub>2</sub>. armyng T<sub>2</sub>. aryvinge Lb.  
 hauing L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hangyng I. L<sub>2</sub>. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at  
 E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. at] om. Lb.      4328. aventaylls] ventaylis L<sub>2</sub>. entailles Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gesseran Bo. gesseronn L<sub>2</sub>. gestran  
 L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>.

- and spear. Thorgh brest / and nekkē / that the sperys Rañ.  
her wephys wern / so sharpe grounde *and* whet,  
In ther armurē / that ther was no let. 4332
- Men are trodden underfoot. For ther laye on / troden vnder foote,  
And ȝonder\* / on / percyd to the herte roote.  
Her lith on ded / *and* ther another lame.  
This was / the play / and the mortal game 4336  
Atwenē\* Thebans / and the Grekys proule,  
That the sowyws / and the cryēs loude  
Of hem that lay / and ȝolden vp the goost,  
was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost! 4340
- The cries of the dying are loud. ¶ And at the gatys / and saylyng of þe wal  
Islayēn\* was / al the blood Royal,  
Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond,  
And aft the worthy knyghtys of her hon̄. 4344  
And of lordys /, ȝif I shal not feyne,  
On Grekys syde / alyvē wer but tweyne,  
Kyngh Adrastus / and Campaneus.  
That day to hem / was so vngreacius. 4348
- Of the Greek lords, only Adrastus and Campaneus live. And for Titan / westryd was so lowe  
The Thebans bar their gates, That no man myght vnmethys other knowe,  
Tho of the toun / shet her gatys faste
4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so L<sub>1</sub>. sperys] myghty speres E<sub>1</sub>. Ran Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ron Bo. 4331. wephys Bo. wephys M. wepons L<sub>2</sub>. sharp Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] om. Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (*om. and whet*) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. T<sub>2</sub>. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4334. ȝonde Ar. G. yondre (yonder) Bo. *and the rest.* ou] a-nothir S. P. percyd] pressid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. peresed Ba. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (*om. herte*) T<sub>2</sub>. 4337. A-twene Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene L<sub>2</sub>. Thebanx Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the Thebans S. 4338. That] om. Bo. sowyws] swoughes Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. swoes M. swounes E<sub>1</sub>. shoughtes L<sub>1</sub>. showses L<sub>2</sub>. sowtes S. swerdeſ Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. and] om. Lb. of L<sub>2</sub>. saylyng] assailing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. saylynges L<sub>2</sub>. soylinge Lb. sawtyng L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. of þe] atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. L<sub>2</sub>. before the P. 4342. Islayen] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except Slayn* L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Grekes L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4345. ȝif] om. Ro. in Ra. 4345 reads: And of the sothe if I shall nat feyne; in Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348. vngreacius] gracions Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo. Ra. Ba. westryd was] was westrid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. These of þe toun L<sub>1</sub>. Of the toun thei Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. her] þe S. P. shet her gatys] shotte her gonnyſ Ra. Ba (govnes).

- with barrys rounde / makēd forto laste, 4352  
 In which no wight<sup>t</sup> kervē may nor hewe. [leaf 73]
- And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe  
 Repeyred is hom vnto his Tent,  
 And al that<sup>t</sup> nyght<sup>t</sup> / he wastyd hath *and* spent<sup>t</sup> 4356  
 For his vnhabpe / in sorowe compleynyng.  
 And they in Thebes / the nexte day swyng<sup>t</sup>  
 her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure, and next day  
 To ordyne and make / a sepulture bury Eteocles.  
 For her kyng<sup>t</sup> / yslayēn\* in the feeld ;  
 And offred vp his baner and his sheld,  
 His helme / his swerd<sup>t</sup>, and also his penoun,  
 Ther-Inne of gold<sup>t</sup> / I-betyn a dragoun,  
 high in the temple / that men myghte señ. 4364
- And Ioeasta / that<sup>t</sup> infortunyd quene,  
 her sonēs deth / sooriē\* gan compleyne ; His mother  
 And also ek / her zonge doghtres tweyne, and sisters  
 Both ymeyne / and Antigonee,  
 Cryden and wepte / that<sup>t</sup> pytē was to se.  
 But to her sorowes / that<sup>t</sup> was non refut.  
 And thus the Citē / bar / *and* destitut,  
 havyng no wight<sup>t</sup> to gouern hem ne\* guye : 4372  
 For ded and slain / was al the Chyuahrye,  
 And no wight<sup>t</sup> left<sup>t</sup> almost<sup>t</sup> in þe toun  
 No one is left to rule in Thebes.

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4353. may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe T<sub>2</sub>. 4356. that] þe L<sub>1</sub>. he] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wastyd hath] hasted E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Du. 4358. nexte Ad<sub>1</sub>. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4361. yslayen] yslayn Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. slain Bo. *and the other MSS.* 4362. and] an Ar. 4363 to 4418 *gap in E<sub>1</sub>, one leaf (1) being lost.* 4363. His helme his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y-bete L<sub>2</sub>. a] om. Ba. 4365. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. infortunyd Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. infortunat Bo. *and the rest.* 4367. sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. young Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb. 4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. 4374. and] an Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4375. left] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. left almost] almost left T<sub>2</sub>. in þe toun] in al þe toun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- To regne vpon\* hem / by successioum. 4376
- ¶ But for they saugh / and tokyn also hed,  
with-outē þis / that\* they hadde an hed  
In the Cytē / þei may not dure longe : 4380
- For though so be Comownerys be stronge  
with multitude / and have no gouernaylle  
Of an hed /, ful lytyl may avaylle :
- {leaf 73, back} Therfor they han vnto her socour  
yehosyn hem a newē gouernour, 4384
- ¶ How creaunt  
þe olde Tyrant  
was chosen kyng  
of Thebes.
- Cleon is elected  
King by Parliament.
- The Thebans  
swear allegiance  
to him.
- Adrastus sends
- An olde Tyraunt / þat callyd was Creon,  
Ful acceptable / to hem euerichon,  
And crownyd hym / with-oute mor lettyng,  
To regne in Thebūs / and to ben her kyng, 4388
- Al-thogh\* he hadde no title by dissent  
But by\* fre choys\* / made in parlement.  
And ther to hym, lik as it is founde,  
By her lygeanee / of newē they wer bonnde, 4392
- For to be trewē / whyl the Citē stood,  
To hym only / with body and with good.  
Thus they wer sworn / and suryd euerichon ;  
And he ageynward / to sauie hem from her foōn, 4396
- And hem dyffende / with al his fullē\* myght,  
And meynten hem / in al manere ryght.  
This was thacord / as in sentement.
- And in this whili\* hath Adrastus sent 4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vp Ro. hem] om. Ro. 4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba. 4378. that] om. Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 4379. dure] endure Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so be Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. comoners Ad<sub>1</sub>. cominers M. communes L<sub>1</sub>. comouns Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. commynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>.) þat comonus Lb. E<sub>2</sub> (commons). þe comoners (etc.) Bo. and the rest. stronge] so strong Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. L<sub>1</sub>. han] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. (cf. 4384). 4384. yehosen Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. chosen M. hem] han Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4386 to 4515 gap in C. 4389. Al they Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. As þough Bo. And al though M. Di. And thou I. Al though Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. and the rest. 4390. by] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. choys] toys Ar. made] emade L<sub>2</sub>. in] a E<sub>2</sub>. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al] am. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. and all. 4398. maynten T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. mayntene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. al manere] al manere of L<sub>1</sub>. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

- From the Siege of Theb s the Cyt   
 A woundyd knyght hom to his contr ,  
 Thorgh al Grecc / pleynly to declare  
 Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare  
 Of worthy Grekys, ryght as it is falle,  
 And how that he hath lost his lordys alle  
 Att mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth.  
 home to Greece  
 the news of the  
 slaughter of  
 his lords.
- 4404
- And whan this thyngt / was in grecc couth,  
 Fyrst to Argyve / and Deyphylee,  
 And to the ladies / ek in the contr   
 And of provynce / aboute hem adiacent,  
 They com  down /, al be o n assent,  
 Worthy queenys / and with hem ek duchessys,  
 And other ek / that callyd were contessys,  
 And alle the ladyes / and wymmen of degr   
 Ben assembled / in Arg  the Cyt ,  
 lik as I rede /, and alle in cloth s blake ;  
 That to byholdt / the sorowe that they make,  
 It were a deth / to eny man alyve.  
 The Grecian  
 ladies
- 4408
- 4412
- leaf 74)
- 4416 How alle þe  
 ladies of Grecc  
 Arayde hem  
 toward Thebes.  
 mourn.
- And ȝif I shuld \* / by and by descriyve  
 Ther tendre wepyng and ther wooful sownys,  
 her complayntys / and lamentacionys,  
 her ofte swounyng / with facys ded and pale,  
 Ther-of I myghte make a newe tale,
- 4420
- 4424
4401. in Siege the first e is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion Ar. 4402. to] into L<sub>1</sub>, Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. whiche E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] om. Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that T<sub>2</sub>. thyng] om. Ba. was in grecc] in grece was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. couth] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4410. to] om. Du. 4411. provynce in Ar. corrected from provinces. 4412. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wommen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4417. in the rubric Ar. has Gree. 4419. a] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4420. ȝif] om. Du. shuld] Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. descriyve] beseryue Bo. 4421. Ther. ther Ar. Their. her Bo. Their. her Du. Ther. her M. Her. her Ad<sub>1</sub>. sownys] swowns Bo. bale E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. and her lamentacionys] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her L<sub>1</sub>. swounyng] sownyng L<sub>2</sub>. swounynges Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. sownes L<sub>1</sub>. her ofte swounyng] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro., which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of 4422 and the latter half of 4423. facys] her faces T<sub>1</sub>. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Almost a day / ȝow to occupye.

They gather to journey to Thebes, to bewail their dead lords,	And as myn Autour / doth clerly certifie, Thurgh-outē Greece / from aH þe Rigiouus Out of Cities / and of Royal touns Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat, Ful hevy-cheryd / and disconsolat, To this assemblē /, aforne as I ȝou tolde, In purpoos fully / her Iournē forto holde Toward Thebēs / thys sorwful creaturys, Ther to bywaylle / her woeful auenturys, Taquyte hem-silf / of trouth in wōmanhede To her lordys / which in the feld̄ lay dede.	4428 4432 4436
They travel barefoot,  in dark gar- ments,  [leaf 74, back]	And as the story / liketh to declare, Al this Iournē / they went on foote bare, lik as they haddē / gon on pylgrymage, In tokyn of mournyng / barbyd þe visage, Wympled echoñ / and in burnet̄ weedys. Nat̄ in charys / drawēn forth with stedy, Nor on palfreys blakē nowther white, The Sely wymmen koude hem not̄ delite To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente, So feithfully / euerichon they ment, Thorgh hevynesse* / diffacyd of her hwe. And as I fyndē, they weryn alle trwe.	4440 4444 4448
and are all true.	¶ Now was not̄ þat̄ / a wonder forto se	

4426. doth clerly] clerely doth Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. certifie] specify Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Greece] all Greee Lb. P. from] in L<sub>1</sub>. þe] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4428. Citees Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the citees Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. T<sub>2</sub>. second of (Ar. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>)] oþre Du. om. Bo. and the rest. 4429. Came Bo. Come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Comen Ba. the] om. Ro. 4431. To] In Ba. 4432 to the end last in Ba. 4432. Inj I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. purpoos] Purposed T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towards Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4435. of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. in trouþe of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of trouth and E<sub>2</sub>. 4438. Iourne] meyne S. on foote Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. on foot M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. on fete Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (wenten). 4439. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb. 4441. inj with Ad<sub>2</sub>. burnet] moornynge Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4442. inj with Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. charys] Chaires E<sub>2</sub>. with] nor with Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forth] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4447. Ar. has hevynesse. 4448. weren Ad<sub>1</sub>. wern Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] euyerelhon were G. 4449. þat̄ þis Bo. a] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. a wonder] a wondyr thyng Lb. P. forte] to T<sub>2</sub>. P.

- So many trewe / out<sup>t</sup> of a cuntrē,  
Attonys gadryd / in a compayne,  
And feithful alle /, bookys can not lye,                          4452  
Both in her port / and inward in menyng!  
Vnto my doom / it<sup>t</sup> was an vncouth thyngt,  
Among<sup>t</sup> a thowsand wymen outhere tweyne  
To fynden noon / that kowde in hertē feyne.  
It<sup>t</sup> was a mervaylle / nat<sup>t</sup> ofte seyn aforñ.  
For seedle / in feldys / groweth eny corñ  
But<sup>t</sup> ȝif some wede / spryngt vp þer-amongt.  
Men allaye\* wynys / whan they be to strong<sup>t</sup>;                  4460  
But<sup>t</sup> her trouth was meynte wiþ noñ allayes,  
They were so trewi / founde at<sup>t</sup> alle assayes.
- And they ne stynt<sup>t</sup> / vpon her iournē  
Tyl that<sup>t</sup> they cam þer as\* they wolde be,  
wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,  
lay in his Tent / al of colour ynde;  
Gretly mervaylyd\* / whan that he biheld  
The nombre of hem / sprad thorugh al þe feld,  
Clad at<sup>t</sup> in blak / and barfoot eurychoñ.  
Out<sup>t</sup> of his Tent / he dressyd hym anoñ,  
Upon his hand / the kyng<sup>t</sup> Campaneus\*;                          4468  
Ful trist<sup>t</sup> in herte / and facē right<sup>t</sup> pitous,                          4472

It's a strange  
thing that in  
1000 or 2000  
women, none  
was a sham.

4456

4460

4464 The Grecian  
ladies reach  
Adrastus's tent.

He and Cam-  
paneus meet  
them.

4450. trewe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trew M. trew women Ra. ont] om. Ra. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a Ar. Bo. M. o Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4452. alle M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. al Bo. can Bo. koune M. 4453. her om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. port] thought G. menyng] her mening G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. her meeving I. her moornynge Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4455. outhere Bo. or M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4456 to 4586 lost in Bo. 4456. To fynden Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Not to finde E<sub>2</sub>. To fynde L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. noon Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. nat one Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in on S. oon Ti. and the rest. hert T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kowde in herte] coude not in herte Di. P. cowde in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oft M. seyn Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. sen L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest; in Ar. the y of seyn is added over the word with the usual mark of insertion. 4459 to 4572 lost in Du. 4460. allaye (alaye) laye Ar. G. may allaye T<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. M. Di. om. G. T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4461. nonj om. Ra. 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4463. stynte L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4464. Tyl] Alle Ad<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. cam Ar. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þeras] þer Ar. G. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold M. wol Lb. Ar. has a pause-hur between they and cam. 4467. Gretly] And gretely Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mervaylyd] ameravylyd Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. biheld] behilde (: felde) Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysprad L<sub>2</sub>. thorugh] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. al] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] om. Di. Ra. 4471. The] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. Companeus Ar. Campaneus G. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Capaneus Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4472. tristi] tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right] ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous E<sub>1</sub>.

184 The Greek Ladies mourn. Their Husbands' corpses can't be buried.

- [leaf 75] Ageyn the wommen / forth they went yfere.  
 And to byhold / the woeful hevy chere,  
 The woeful cryēs / also, whan they mette,  
 The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette, 4476  
 The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,  
 And the swownyng / in many sondry placys,  
 whan they her lordys / alyvē not ne founde,  
 But in the feeld / thorgh-girt with many wounde, 4480  
 lay stark vpriȝtēs\*, pleynly to endite,  
 with dedly eyēn / tourmyd vp the white,  
 who malē sorowe / or felt her hertē Ryve  
 For hir lorde / but the faire Argye? 4484  
 who can now wepē / But Deyphylee?  
 Tydeus / for she ne myghte se?  
 whoos constreyntys\* were so fel and kene  
 That Adrastus myghte not sustene 4488  
 To byholde the ladyes so compleyne,  
 wissing\* his herte / parted wer on tweyne.  
 ¶ And ȝit, alas! / bothen\* eve and morowe,  
 O thyngt ther was / that doubled al her sorowe, 4492  
 That Old Creon / fader of fellonye,  
 Ne woldē\* suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,  
 The dedē\* bodies / be buryed nowther brente,

4473. forth] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful Ad<sub>1</sub>. sorowful L<sub>1</sub>. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis L<sub>1</sub>. shette] shent S (: mett). 4478. the] so E<sub>2</sub>. sondry] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. placys] place (: face) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis L<sub>1</sub>. not] om. S. ne] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 4480. in] on L<sub>2</sub>. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gytre P. many] om. Di. many a L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4481. stark] straught E<sub>2</sub>. vpriȝt Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. and all. 4483. herte] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4484. the] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4485. who] And who Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. But who Ra. S. can] gaunce M. T<sub>2</sub>. now] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4486. Tydeus for] For Tideus pat L<sub>1</sub>. ne myght] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele E<sub>1</sub>. Ro (both the copyists pronounced : Deyphyle). 4487. constreyntys] constretyts Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. S. constreytes L<sub>2</sub>. compleytis Ad<sub>2</sub>. fel and] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. myght it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. wissing Ar. his] her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. hert T<sub>1</sub>. M. hertes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. parted] coruen Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. corvid L<sub>2</sub>. wer] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. in tweyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4491. And] But T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. both Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M (cp. 2801). eve] even L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4492. al] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4494. wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dede Lb. Ra. be buried] to buried be Ad<sub>1</sub>. to be buried Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brente] y-brente Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.

But with beestis and houndys to be rente.  
he made hem al / vpon an hepe be leyde.  
wherof the wymmen trist<sup>t</sup> and evyl apeyde,  
For verray dool, as it was no wonder,  
her hertys felt almost ryve a-sonder.

4496 the corpses to  
be torn by dogs.

¶ And as my mayster Chaucer<sup>r</sup> list<sup>t</sup> endite,  
Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte,  
With gret<sup>t</sup> honour / and duë\* reuerence,  
In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence  
They abood the space / of fourtenyght<sup>t</sup>  
Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght,  
Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye  
Repeyred hom / out of Femynye,  
And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,  
Thorgh his manhood / ypolita the quene,  
And her suster / eallyd Emelye.

4500

As Chaucer says,

[leaf 75, back]

4504 the ladies stay  
in the Temple

till Theseus  
comes with

4508

Hippolita and  
Emily.

and whan thies wommen / gonne first espye  
This worthy Duk / as he cam rydynge,  
Kyng<sup>t</sup> Adrastus /, hem alle conveyinge,  
The wommen brought<sup>t</sup> vnto his presence,  
which hym bysought<sup>t</sup> / to ȝive hem audience.  
And al attynys swownyng in the place,  
Ful humbly / preiden\* hym of grace  
To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse.  
But ȝif ȝe list<sup>t</sup> / to se the gentyllesse  
Of Theseus / how he hath hym borñ,

4512

4516 They pray  
Theseus

to redress their  
grievance.

4520

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherfore S. wymmen Ad<sub>1</sub>. wommen M. trist] were trist Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. trist and] om. Lb. P. evyl] well L<sub>1</sub>, ben evyl Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] om. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. 4500. felt T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, bei felte Di. ryve] reyne E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. almost ryve] rine almost Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. a-sonder] on sounder L<sub>1</sub>. in sonder Ro.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after almost.* 4501. my mayster] myn auetour M. Di. Chaucer] om. T<sub>1</sub>. I<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. endite Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. to endyte T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except forto endite Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 to the end lost in Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4505. abood] bode E<sub>2</sub>. fourtenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourten night M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fortynglyght T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. fortynglyght S. fortynglyght Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. a fortynglyght L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fourtene nightes T<sub>2</sub>. 4508. hom] hem E<sub>2</sub>. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny I<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. femyne T<sub>2</sub>. femene S. 4512. these M. pise Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wymmen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gon M. gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. gonnes first] first gan E<sub>2</sub>. 4514. alle] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4515. vnto Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. into Lb. to T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4518. humbly M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. humbly Di. preide Ar. and all.

3if ȝe remembre / ȝe han herde it to forñ  
wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,  
In the bygynnyng / of the knyghtys tale:

4524

¶ First how that he / whan he herd hem speke,

For verray routhē\* felt his hertē / breke ;  
And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,  
From his courser / doun anoñ he sterte,

4528

Hem confortyng in ful good entente,

And in his Armys he hem al vp hente.

The knyghtys tale / reherseth euery del

Fro poynt to poynt / 3if ȝe lookē\* wel,

4532

And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,

The samē day / toward Thebēs rood,

Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,

And in his hoost / of Chyualrye the flour.

4536

And fynally, to spekyn of thyss thing,

with old Creon / that was of Thebēs kyng,

how that he faught / and slough hym lik a knyght,

And al his host / putte vnto the flyght.

4540

¶ ȝit, as some auctours makē menciouū,

Or Theseus entred into toun,

The woñen first with pikkeys and with mallys,

with gret labour / betē doun the wallys.

4544

And in her writyng also as they sayn,

Campaneus / was on the wallys slayñ,

with east of ston / he was so ouerlade ;

For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made

4548

That no man myght reles hym of his peyne.

And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,

¶ How the fynd  
destrucciouū of  
Thebes is cont-  
pendeously re-  
hersyd in þe  
knyghtys tale.  
Theseus, as  
Chaucer says,  
comforts the  
Grecian widows.

[leaf 76]

He goes to  
Thebes,

slays Creon,

and puts his host  
to flight.

(Some say the

women beat  
down the walls  
of Thebes,

and that Jo-  
casta and her  
daughters

4522. ȝe] as ye E<sub>2</sub>. haue T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herde] hard Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4523. Depford M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. he] om. I. 4526. routh Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. pite I. 4528. hesterte Ar. 4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4540. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4541. ȝit] And C. make] maken T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. be toun T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4543. pykoys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. pekois E<sub>2</sub>. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4547. ston] stoones Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. over-ladde L<sub>1</sub>. S. overlayde Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. over-throwe P. ouerladde Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4548. such a] such T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. made] brayde Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. myght] may Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. reles hym] hym reles E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hym of] om. S.

Ful woofully oppressyd of her cherys,

To Athenēs wer sent as prysoneris.

What fil of hem more / can I not seyn.

But Theseus /, myn Autour writ certeyñ,

Out of the feld / or he fro Thebēs wente,

He bete it downe / and the howsys brente,

The puple slough / for al her cryng loude,

Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude

Rounde aboute /, euene vpon a rowe,

with the Soyle / to be laide\* ful lowe

That nouȝt was left / but the soyle al bare.

And to the wommen / in reles of her care,

The bonys of her lordys / that were slayñ

This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayñ.

¶ But what shuld I / any lenger dwelle

The oldē\* Ryytys / by and by to telle,

Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise ;

Nor to declare / the manere and the Guyse

how the bodyes / wer to Asshes brent,

Nor of the gommēs / in the flaumbē spent,

To make the ayre\* / swetter of relees,

As fraunc encence / Mirre and Aloēs ;

Nor how the wommen / roundē aboutē stood,

Somē with mylk / and some also with blood,

And some of hem with vrnēs made of gold,

whan the asshes fully weren made cold,

Tenclosyn hem of gret affeccioun

And bern hem hom / into her Regiouñ ;

4552 were sent to  
Athens.)

Theseus levels  
Thebes with  
the ground.

4556

4560

[leaf 76, back]

4564 ¶ How Duk Theseus delyuered to  
the ladies the  
bodyes of her  
lordys.

4568 I shant describe  
the burning of  
the bodies,

4572

4576 or the gold urns  
that the ashes  
of some were  
put in,

4553. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. T<sub>1</sub>, and the rest. can I  
I can T<sub>1</sub>, I. P. (see Notes). 4558. second her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4559. aboute M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
4560. lade Ar. 4563. bonys] bodyes Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). her  
the C. P. 4565. what] om. L<sub>2</sub>. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þan  
lenger L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. lenger thaime T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566.  
olde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4568.  
Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] om. G. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. and] nor T<sub>2</sub>. ne Lb. gyse  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.  
flame G. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. flaine S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hayre Ar.  
4572. frank encense M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4574. and] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4576.  
were M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4577. To enclosen Ad<sub>1</sub>. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C.  
4578. bern Ar. bere Ad<sub>1</sub>. borne M. Di.

- And how that other / ful dedly of her loke,  
For loue only / of the bonys tooke, 4580  
Hem to kepē / for a remembraunce :  
That to reherce / euery obseruaunce  
That was don / in the fyrēs bright,  
The wakē-playēs / duryng al the nyght, 4584  
Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt be poynt,  
Of hem that weren\* / nakyd *and* enoynt,  
how eueriche other luggē gan and shake ;  
Nor how the wommen han her levē take  
Of Theseus / with ful gret humblesse,  
Thankyng hym of his worthynesse  
That hym lyst̄ vpon her woo to rewe ;  
And how that he, his fredam to renewe,  
with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,  
ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse ; 4592  
 {leaf 77} ¶ And how this Duk Thebēs ek forsoke  
And to Athenys / the righte wayē\* tooke, 4596  
with laurer crownyd / in signe of victory,  
And the palme of conquest *and* of glorye,  
Did his honur / duely to marte ;  
And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe\* 4600  
with kyng Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge :  
To tellyn al, it\* wer to gret a charge,  
¶ And ek also, as ȝe shal vnderstonde,  
At the gynnyng I took no mor on honde 4604  
Be my promys, in conclusioune,  
But to rehercē the destruccioun
- Kyng Adrastus**  
*with the ladyes  
repeyred hom  
ageyn to Arge.*
- 4582 to 4676 *lost in L.* 4582. reherce Ar. *and all.* 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P.  
of] for G. the] om. Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrostelyng L<sub>2</sub>. wraxling S.  
to] om. C. to telle] telling T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M.  
weren Di. were Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4588. han M. haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4589. ful] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. 4592. that] om. Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. gan Bo.  
*and the rest.* 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted T<sub>1</sub>. C. 4596.  
right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. weye T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. righte  
waye] way right he Ad<sub>1</sub>. right wey he P. 4597 to 4658 *lost in Lb.*  
4598. second of] om. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. they] he  
L<sub>2</sub>. departe] parte Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4601. Arge] Arche L<sub>2</sub>. 4602. it] om.  
Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. a] om. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 4603. shal Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shul Bo. M. sholde E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.  
4604. At the Ar. Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygymnyng P. L<sub>2</sub>. took]  
take Bo. Du. R<sub>1</sub>. P.

Of myghty Thebēs / shortly, *and* no more.

And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys hore,  
Stille abood in Argē his Cytē

4608 Adrastus stays  
in Argos,

Vnto his ende / : ȝe gete no more of me,  
Sauf, as myn auctour / liketh to compyle,  
After that he lyuēd but a while ;

4612

For he was old er the siegē gan,  
And thought and sorowe so vpon hym ran ;  
The which in soth shortyd hath his dayes.  
And, tymē sette, deth makeþ no delayes,  
And al his Ioyē / passid was and goñ,  
For of his lordys / alyvē was not on  
But slayn at Thebes /, ȝe knowēn al the eas.

but the trouble  
of the Siege  
shortens his life.

4616 He dies,

*and* whan this kyng / in Argē buryed was  
Ful Ryal / with gret solempnytē,  
It was acountyd /, in bookys ȝe may Se,  
¶ Four hundred ȝeer /, as mad is menciouñ,  
To-foor the beelding / and fundacion  
Of grett Rome / so Ryal and so large,  
whan the ladies / departyden \* from Arge  
To her contrēs / ful trest *and* desolati  
lo! her the fyn / of contek *and* debat.

4620 and is buried.

Lo! her the myght of Mars the foward sterre.  
Lo! what it is! for-to gynne a werre.

¶ How it concludeth / ensample ȝe may se  
First of Grekys / and next of the Cytē :

[leaf 77, back]  
4624 *CCCC ȝere to-fore  
pe fundacion of  
Rome was Thebes  
destroyed.*

4628

4632 Thebes.

4608. his] om. Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. began Bo, *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4616. And tyme] atte tyme Ad<sub>1</sub>. deth] om. P. 4617. al] om. Du. passid was] is passed Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4619. slain at Thebes] atte Thebes slain Ad<sub>1</sub>. al] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4620. in Argē] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4622. aaccountyd Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. aaccountyd Bo. acomptid L<sub>1</sub>. counted M. ȝe may] as ye may L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4623. hundred Ad<sub>1</sub>. hundredth Bo. hundred M. CCCC yere C. 4624. belding Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bildyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the grete P. ryal Bo. M. roial Ad<sub>1</sub>. hye P. Royally E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. second so] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4626. departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS. (see Notes).* 4627. tryst Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4628. contek] conteete L<sub>1</sub>. and] of Di. 4629. second the] bat L<sub>1</sub>. foward Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. mighti Bo. *and all the rest.* 4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne L<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. next] sith G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sithen Ra. the] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. the Cyte] Thebes þe Cyte L<sub>1</sub>. P. the Thebans cite E<sub>2</sub>.

- For owther parte / hath matere to compleynē.  
 ¶ The worthy blood of Grece  
 was destroyed at the siege *and*  
 the Cyte fynaly brought to nought. And in her strif / þe may se thynggis tweyne :  
 ¶ The worthy blood of al grecë spilt,  
 And Thebës ek /, of Amphion first bylt, 4636  
 With-oute Recur / brought vnto Ruyne  
 And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,  
 To wyldernesē turnyd / and desert,  
 And Grekys ek / falle into ponert, 4640  
 Both of her men / and also of her good ;  
 For fynaly / al the gentyl blood  
 was shad out ther /, her woundlys wer so wyde,  
 To los fynal vnto outhier syde. 4644
- In war,  
 high and low,  
 both suffer. For in the werre is noñ excepcion  
 Of hegh estat / nor lowh condiciooun,  
 But as fortune / *and* fatë, both yffere,  
 List to disposi / with her double chere, 4648  
 And Bellona\* / the goddes in hir char  
 Aforn provydet /; wherfor ech man be war  
 VnavySED / a werré to bygynne.  
 For no man woot who shal lese or wynne. 4652  
 And hard it is whan eyther party leseth.  
 And doutëles / nowther of hem cheseth  
 That they most / in al swich mortal rage,  
 Maugrè her lust /, felyn gret damage. 4656  
 It may nat be by mannys myght restreyned.  
 And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned

1633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte] partie Di. hath] om. Di.  
 hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] ony C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4639.  
 wyldernesse Ar. wildernes Bo. 4640. ek] om. M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 fallen Ra. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. full L<sub>1</sub>. brouȝte Di. into] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. to Ra. 4641. also  
 om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn-to gret los of Ad<sub>1</sub>. outhier Ar.  
 eyther Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. be tother G. every S. P. 4649 and 4650 are transposed  
 in M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 per-fore Bo. *and the rest.* ech] every C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4652. woot] om. Ra. lese  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where  
 P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. every P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth]  
 boþe parties leseth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. neither M.  
 nowther of hem] neþer party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M.  
 4656. Inst M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fallyn in G. fall to P.  
 folowe Bo. *and the rest.*

But for synne folkis to chastye.

And as the byble / trewly kan devyse,  
Hegh in heuene / of Pryde *and* Surquedye,  
Lucyfer, fader of Envie,

The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,

Was the first / that euer werri gan :

Whan Michael /, the heuenly Champiouu,  
with his Feerys / venqwisshyd the Dragouu,  
And to hellē / cast hym downe ful lowe.

The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe  
Thorgh al erth / of envy *and* debat,

That vnnethys / is ther noñ estat,  
with-outē stryf / can lyve in Charitē.

For every man / of hegh *and* lough degrē,  
Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.

And groundl and causō / why that men so stryve,  
Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,

That euerich wold han domynacioun

Ouer other, and trede hym vndyr foote :

which of al sorowe / gynnyngt is *and* Roote.

And Crist recordyth /— red luk \* *and* ȝe may se—

For lak of love / what meschief þer shal be.

For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,

Agayn anoþer / of hatē shal aryse.

And after tellith what dyvisions

• How that  
werre byganne  
in heuene by the  
pride and sur-  
quedye of Lu-  
cyfer.

4664

¶ Iolliuu

Envy rules now.

4672

Covetousness  
and Ambition

4676

are the roots  
of all evil.

4680 ¶ Surget gens  
*contra gentem,*  
*Lucc. xxii.*

[leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. for synful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Lb. M. Di. (Ad<sub>1</sub>) C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. folkis] folke L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. sinful folkes for to Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4661. in the rubric Ar. has pde and sunquedye. 4662. om. in P (a later hand has written in the margin: firste ye shall vndirstonde and se). 4663. the fader C. that fader T<sub>2</sub>. Envie] al envy C. cursed envy Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4664. he] the R. 4664. the] þo Bo. euer] om. S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. *and the rest.* 4666. venquisshed Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kocle M. cockal Ra. in Ar. before serpent is ko, underdotted. 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. eny Ad<sub>1</sub>. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb. P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] om. Ra. S. stryve] scryne E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4676. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4677. Ouer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sow M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnyng] gynner M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Christ E<sub>2</sub>. luke G. C. P. I<sub>2</sub>. luce T<sub>2</sub>. luke Lb. looke E<sub>2</sub>. bok Ar. þe boke Bo. *and the rest.* 4680. what] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. þer shal] shal þer Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. peple Bo. M. people E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

	Ther shal be / atwixē* regyounus,	4684
	Eueriche bysy / other to oppresse.	
strife starts	And al swichī strif /, as he berth wytnesse,	
	Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,	
sorrow.	And a gynnyng / of meschief and of sorowe :	4688
	Men haue it foundē / be experience.	
But War	But the venom / and the violence	
	Of strif, of werre / of contek, <i>and</i> debat,	
	That makeþ londys bare <i>and</i> desolat,	4692
shall cease :	Shal be proscript <i>and</i> voyded out of place,	
	And Martys swerd / shal no more manace,	
	Nor his sperē* / greuous to sustene,	
	Shal now no morē* / whettyd* be so kene,	4696
	Nor he no morē* / shal his hauberk shake.	
Love shall	But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,	
	And charitē /, both in length <i>and</i> brede,	
spread.	Of newē shal her bryghte beemys sprede	4700
	Thorgh gracie / only ! in dyuers naciouns,	
	Ferto reforme / a-twixē* Regyounus	
	Pees and quyetē / concordē <i>and</i> vnytē.	
Christ, who is God	And he that is / both on / <i>and</i> two / <i>and</i> thre,	4704
	Ek thre in oñ / <i>and</i> souereyn lord of pes,	
	Which in this exil / for our sake ches,	
	For loue only / our troubles to termyne,	
and man,	For to be born / of a pur virgyne :	4708
let us pray Hym,	¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,	

4684. be] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. atwix Ar. Ra. a twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. betwyxt L<sub>2</sub>.  
 betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4687. ben] thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4689. hane Bo. han M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venom] venom M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4691. of werre of contek] of  
 contek of werre Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. S. contek werre Ra (*both of om.*). *and*] and of E<sub>2</sub>.  
 4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscripte Ar (*with e underdotted*). be proscript] proscript  
 be Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. voyded] voide L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S.  
 swerd] swerdes E<sub>2</sub>. 4695. sperē Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Di. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. more Bo. M. mor Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whettyd] whityd Ar. 4700.  
 bright Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4702. reforme M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. refourme Bo. a-twix Ar. G.  
 a-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene L<sub>2</sub>. 4703. *first and*] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. both on] on both S.  
*second and*] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4706. sake] loue  
 C. ches] these E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. troubles] troubl-  
 esse Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertē blood,

thru his Mother,

Thorgh byseching<sup>t</sup> / of that heuenly quene,

4712

Wyff and moder and a Maydē clene,

To sende vs pes / her in this lyf present<sup>t</sup>,

[leaf 79]  
to send us peace  
here

And of oure synnys / parfit amendément,

and joy here-  
after.

And Ioye eternal / whan we hennēs\* wende.

Of my talē / thus I make an ende. **Explicit.**

4716

### Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes.

4710. Which Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þat Bo. and the rest. mankynd Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. mankind G. mankinde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, and the rest, except man-kyn Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shed E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. herte T<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. precious S. 4711. byseching] þe besechynge Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di P. that] the P. 4712. first and] om. P. a] om. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Mayde Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mayden G. L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4714. amedement Ar. 4715. hennes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hennys L<sub>2</sub>. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. G (the whole line supplied by a late hand, see *Introduction*). M. and T<sub>2</sub>. add Deo gracias.



# Early English Text Society.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,  
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.  
AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

# Early English Text Society.

## Committee of Management:

**Director:** PROFESSOR I. GOLLANZ, LITT.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

**Assistant Director:** JOHN J. MUNRO, ESQ.

**Treasurer:** HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

**Hon. Sec.:** W. A. DALZIEL, ESQ., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

**Hon. Secs.** { North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.  
for America: { South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., PH.D.	ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.
REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.	PROF. J. SCHICK, PH.D.
PROF. W. P. KER, LLD.	REV. PROF. WALTER W. SKEAT, LITT.D.
SIDNEY L. LEE, LITT.D.	ROBERT STEELE, ESQ.
HENRY LITTLEHALES, ESQ.	DR. HENRY SWEET.
SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, LITT.D.	DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.
PROF. NAPIER, PH.D.	

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

## Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITH'S BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-six years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chancer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it: and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, to 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists: but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete*; and *Heli Meidenhau* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noticed by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

**November 1910.** A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoryus and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Political, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1908 were, No. 135, Part II of the *Coventry Leet Book*, copied and edited by Miss M. Dorner Harris; No. 136, Part II of *The Brut, or The Chronicles of England*, edited by Dr. F. Brie, showing the name CHAUCER in the Roll of Battle Abbey; and No. 135b, *Extra Issue*, an off-print—by the kind leave of the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press, the Editors of the *Cambridge History of English Literature*, and the author,—of Prof. J. M. Manly's chapter on *Piers the Plowman and its Sequence* (Camb. Hist. ii. 1-42), urging the fivefold authorship of the *Vision*.

As this was contested by Dr. J. J. Jusserand, his article in *Modern Philology* for June 1909 is issued by the Society in 1910, as *Extra Issue*, No. 139b, with Prof. Manly's Answer to it, and Dr. Jusserand's Rejoinder—each presented by its writer,—as well as the important *Modern Language Review* article on the subject by Mr. R. W. Chambers, No. 139, c, d, e. Dr. Hy. Bradley's Answer to Mr. Chambers will be issued later.

The Original Series Texts for 1909 were No. 137, the *Twelfth-Century Homilies* in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A., Part I, the Text; and No. 138, the *Coventry Leet Book*, Part III, edited by Miss M. Dorner Harris, completing the original text of the Book.

The Original Series Texts for 1910 were No. 139, *John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Auo*, &c., edited by D'Arey Power, M.D., englighed about 1425 from the Latin of about 1380 A.D.; No. 140, *Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham*, A.D. 1451, edited by J. J. Munro. Later Texts will be *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Belfour's *Twelfth-Century Homilies*; and *The Coventry Leet Book*, Part IV, containing its miscellaneous later entries, with an Introduction, Notes, Indexes, &c., by Miss M. Dorner Harris.

The Texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of *The Brut*; *The Wars of Alexander the Great*, edited from the Thornton MS. in the Northern dialect, by J. S. Westlake, M.A.; Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; Part III of the *English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, and Part II of the *English Register of Osney Abbey*, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Syyne*, with a Glossary of Wm. of Waddington's French words in his *Manuel des Pechez*, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollancz, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthansen's *Vices and Virtues*; Part II of *Jacobi's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadrilogue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the *Early Verse and Prose* in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough has given the Society a copy of the *Leofric Canonical Rule*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, and Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the englighst *Cupitula* of Bp. Theodore; it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for 1909 were, No. CIV, *The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays*, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A.; and No. CV, *The Tyle of Beryn, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardonner with a Tapster of Canterbury*, printed from a cast of the Chaucer Society's plates. As the Society hadn't money enough to pay for its *Troy Book*, Part II, in 1908, it had to take that out of its income of 1909; and it was therefore obliged to borrow from the Chaucer Society the amusing *Tyle of Beryn*, edited by the late Dr. Furnivall and the late W. G. Boswell-Stone.

The Extra Series Texts for 1910 were No. CVI, *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Part I, *Religious Poems*, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, Part II, *Secular Poems*, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Hy. Bergen; *De Medicina*, re-edited by Prof. Delcourt; *Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Koek, Part II; Miss Eleanor Plumer's re-edition of *Sir Gowther* and *Sir Percyval*; Miss K. B. Locock's re-edition of Hylton's *Ladder of Perfection*; Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dance of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MSS.; *The Owl and Nighting-*

gale, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of *Mirk's Festival*, Part II; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Prof. Erdmann's re-edition of Lydgate's *Siege of Thebes* (issued also by the Chaucer Society); Prof. Israel Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c., about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrunge*, with other of the earliest englisch Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A. (now in India).

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographic* (MS. 1551 A.D.; black-letter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguillerille's *Pilgrimage of the Soule*, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are askt to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finish't all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have over 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguillerille's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promist to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguillerille prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies, Mr. Currie having died in debt.

Guillaume de Deguillerille, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pelerinaige de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.<sup>1</sup> Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,<sup>2</sup> a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.<sup>3</sup> A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condens'd and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library;<sup>4</sup> "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,<sup>5</sup> Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguillerille's first verse *Pelerinaige* into a prose *Pelerinaige de la vie humaine*.<sup>6</sup> By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentioned, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguillerille's *Pelerinaige de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englisch'd in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,<sup>7</sup> and Additional 22,937<sup>8</sup> and 25,594<sup>9</sup>) are all of the First Version.

<sup>1</sup> He was born about 1295. See Abbé GOUJET'S *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 734.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

<sup>2</sup> The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

<sup>3</sup> These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

<sup>4</sup> Another MS. is in the Pepys Library. <sup>5</sup> According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

<sup>6</sup> These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

<sup>7</sup> 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.

<sup>8</sup> 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

<sup>9</sup> 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Ame*: both incomplete.

Besides his first *Pèlerinaige de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second, "de l'ame separée du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Soul* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,<sup>1</sup> at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of addicions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Soul* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the Pilgrimage of Jesus, no englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomaeus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediaeval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. An Editor for it is wanted. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,<sup>2</sup> Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Riwle*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the living Hausknecht, Einenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has called forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

<sup>1</sup> Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damned souls, fires, angels, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

**ORIGINAL SERIES.** (*One guinea each year.*)

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	16s.	1864
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	4s.	"
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L.	4s.	"
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	"
5. Hume's Orthographic and Congruite of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley.	4s.	1865
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	8s.	"
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	8s.	"
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock.	7s.	"
9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	10s.	"
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.	2s. 6d.	"
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A.	3s.	"
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	1s.	"
13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauening.	[Out of print.]	1866
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight.	5s.	"
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	7s. 6d.	"
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	1s.	"
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	1s.	"
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	[At Press.]	"
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A.	3s. 6d.	"
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.	1s.	[At Press.]
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.	4s.	"
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	6s.	"
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Invyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s. 6d.	"
24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	3s.	1867
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhad, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	1s.	"
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.	2s.	[At Press.]
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley.	12s.	"
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.: Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	6s.	"
29. Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.), Series I., Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	7s.	"
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	2s.	"
31. Myre's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock.	4s.	1868
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall.	12s.	"
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A.	[Reprinting.]	"
34. Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I., Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D.	8s.	"
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall.	2s.	"
36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie.	12s.	1869
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L.	4s.	"
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.	10s. 6d.	"
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton Pt. I.	10s. 6d.	"
40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toumlin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano.	21s.	1870
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall.	3s.	"
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A.	2s.	"
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A.	3s.	"
44. The Alliterative Romane of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.	5s.	1871
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I.	10s.	"
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	"
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray.	3s.	"
48. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq.	6s.	"
49. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D.	10s.	1872
50. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II.	10s.	"
51. The Life of St Julian, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock.	2s.	"
52. Palladius on Husbondrie, english (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I.	10s.	"
53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D.	8s.	1873
54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Riehard the Redoles by Williana, the author of the <i>Vision</i> ) and The Crowned King: Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.	18s.	"
55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I.	3s.	"
56. The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II.	10s. 6d.	1874
57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I., with 2 photolithographic facsimiles.	10s. 6d.	"
58. The Beckling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I.	8s.	"
59. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II.	15s.	1875

60. Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper.	2s. 6d.	1875
61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray.	10s. 6d.	1875
62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III.	15s.	1876
63. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II.	7s.	"
64. Francis Thynne's Embleames and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	7s.	"
65. Be Domes Dæge (Bede's <i>De Die Judicii</i> ), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D.	2s.	"
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes.	10s.	1877
67. Notes on Piers Plowman, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I.	21s.	"
68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V.	25s.	1878
69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	5s.	"
70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II.	4s.	"
71. The Lay Folks' Mass-Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons.	25s.	1879
72. Palladius on Husbondrie, englisch (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A.	15s.	"
73. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III.	10s.	1880
74. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq.	20s.	"
75. Catholicon Anglicum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1453, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley.	20s.	1881
76. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I.	10s.	"
77. Beowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.	25s.	1882
78. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	7s.	"
79. King Alfred's Orosius, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	13s.	1883
79b. <i>Extra Volume</i> . Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	15s.	"
80. The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel.	12s.	1884
81. Piers Plowman: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV., completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A.	18s.	"
82. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II.	12s.	1885
83. The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	20s.	"
84. Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,' No. 12, by W. A. Clouston.	1s.	1886
85. The Three Kings of Cologne. 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	17s.	"
86. Prose Lives of Women Saints, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann.	12s.	"
87. Early English Verse Lives of Saints (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	20s.	1887
88. Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburgh (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	10s.	"
89. Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I.	8s.	1888
90. Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman.	12s.	"
91. Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin.	10s.	"
92. Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. I.	12s.	1889
93. Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A.	12s.	"
94. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	15s.	1890
95. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1.	18s.	"
96. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2.	15s.	1891
97. The Earliest English Prose Psalter, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I.	15s.	"
98. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	20s.	1892
99. Cursor Mundi. Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	"
100. Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall.	20s.	1893
101. Cursor Mundi. Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe.	10s.	"
102. Lanfranc's Cirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I.	20s.	1894
103. The Legend of the Cross, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.	7s. 6d.	"
104. The Exeter Book ('Anglo-Saxon Poems'), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I.	20s.	1895
105. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I.	10s.	"
106. R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life (Hampton), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.	15s.	1896
107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I, ed. Dr. Furnivall.	15s.	"
108. Child-Marriages and Divorces. Trothplights, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall.	15s.	1897
109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II.	10s.	"
110. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1.	15s.	1898
111. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2.	15s.	"
112. Merlin, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.	15s.	1899
113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius. Plutarch &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton.	15s.	"
114. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	10s.	1900
115. Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I.	10s.	"
116. An Old-English Martyrology, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld.	10s	"
117. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II.	15s.	1901
118. The Lay Felks' Catechism, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A.	5s.	"
119. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I.	10s.	"
120. The Rule of St. Benet, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary. ed. Dr. E. A. Kock.	15s.	1902
121. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 505, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I.	15s.	"
122. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 505, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II.	20s.	1903
123. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II.	10s.	"
124. Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I.	10s.	1904
125. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I.	10s.	"
126. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I.	10s.	"
127. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II.	10s.	1905

128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s.	1905
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. 10s.	"
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II. 15s.	1906
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I. 10s.	"
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. [At Press.]	"
133. The English Register of Oseneay Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I. 15s.	1907
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part I. 15s.	"
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part II. 15s.	1908
135b. <i>Extra Issue.</i> Prof. Manly's Piers Plowman & its Sequence, urging the fivefold authorship of the Vision.	
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II. 15s.	"
137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 342, ed. by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s.	1909
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part III. 15s.	"
139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Areys Power, M.D. 15s.	1910
139 b, c, d, e, <i>Extra Issue.</i> The Piers Plowman Controversy: b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article. 10s.	
140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s.	"
141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.	1911
Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 243, ed. Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Pt. II, Introduction, &c.	
The Coventry Leet Book, ed. from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Pt. IV, Introduction, &c.	

### EXTRA SERIES.

*The Publications for 1867-1910 (one guinea each year) are:—*

I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s.	1867
II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chatterer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s.	"
III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s.	1868
IV. Havvelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s.	"
V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s.	"
VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s.	"
VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s.	1869
VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s.	"
IX. Audeley's Fraternity of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 5s.	"
X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Heilth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s.	1870
XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s.	"
XII. England in Henry VIII's Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.)	1871
XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.	"
XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s.	"
XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s.	1872
XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s.	"
XVII. The Complaynt of Scotland, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s.	"
XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotland, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s.	1873
XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 21s.	"
XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s.	1874
XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s.	"
XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyck Mors ab. 1542); and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Cite of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s.	"
XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s.	"
XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s.	1875
XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s.	"
XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s.	1876
XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s.	"
XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s.	1877
XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s.	"
XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s.	1878
XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.	"
XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8s.	"
XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englisch ab. 1410), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s	1879
XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s.	"
XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Ottell, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12s.	1880
XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16s.	"
XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s.	1881
XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s.	"

XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances :—6. <i>Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &amp;c.</i> , ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A.	15s.	1882	
XL. Charlemagne Romances :—7. <i>Huon of Burdeux</i> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I.	15s.	"	
XLI. Charlemagne Romances :—8. <i>Huon of Burdeux</i> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II.	15s.	1883	
XLII. Guy of Warwick : 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I.	15s.	"	
XLIII. Charlemagne Romances :—9. <i>Huon of Burdeux</i> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III.	15s.	1884	
XLIV. Charlemagne Romances :—10. <i>The Four Sons of Aymon</i> , ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I.	15s.	"	
XLV. Charlemagne Romances :—11. <i>The Four Sons of Aymon</i> , ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II.	20s.	1885	
XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hampton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I.	10s.	"	
XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	20s.	"	
XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hampton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II.	10s.	"	
XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.	15s.	1887	
L. Charlemagne Romances :—12. <i>Huon of Burdeux</i> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV.	5s.	"	
LI. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D.	10s.	"	
LII. Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen.	10s.	1888	
LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I.	15s.	"	
LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer.	5s.	"	
LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV.	5s.	1889	
LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects.	25s.	"	
LVII. Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	13s.	1890	
LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kelliner.	17s.	"	
LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.	15s.	1891	
LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick.	15s.	"	
LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D.	15s.	1892	
LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I.	15s.	"	
LXIII. Thomas Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, english ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram.	15s.	1893	
LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Boloyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin.	15s.	"	
LXV. Sir Bevis of Hampton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III.	15s.	1894	
LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secretes of Philisoffres, ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A.	15s.	"	
LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall.	10s.	1895	
LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. A. K. Donald.	20s.	"	
LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D.	15s.	1896	
LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	15s.	"	
LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A.	15s.	1897	
LXXII. Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	15s.	"	
LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollanez, M.A. [At Press.]	"	"	
LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I.	20s.	1898	
LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D.	10s.	"	
LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson.	15s.	1899	
LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I.	10s.	"	
LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer.	5s.	"	
LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A.	10s.	1900	
LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glauning.	5s.	"	
LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I.	15s.	"	
LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II.	15s.	1901	
LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II.	10s.	"	
LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I.	5s.	"	
LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A.	10s.	1902	
LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath.	Part I.	10s.	"
LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A.	10s.	"	
LXXXVIII. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D.	15s.	"	
LXXXIX. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II.	15s.	1903	
XC. English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales.	5s.	"	
XCI. The Macro Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A.	10s.	1904	
XCII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Locock.	10s.	"	
XCIII. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Cock.	Part I.	10s.	"
XCIV. Republica, a Play on Social England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B.	12s.	1905	
XCV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Pt. V. : The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Dorothy Kempe.	6s.	"	
XCVI. Mirk's Festial, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erhe.	Part I.	12s.	"
XCVII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II.	15s.	1906	
XCVIII. Skelton's Magnyfycence, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction.	7s. 6d.	"	
XCIX. The Romance of Emare, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D.	7s. 6d.	"	
C. The Harrowing of Hell, and The Gospel of Nicodemus, re-ed. by Prof. Huilue, M.A., Ph.D.	15s.	"	
CI. Songs, Carols, &c., from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski.	15s.	1907	
CII. Promptorium Parvulorum, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A.	21s.	1908	
CIII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II, Book III.	10s.	"	
CIV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A.	15s.	1909	
CV. The Tale of Beryn, with the Pardon and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone.	15s.	"	
CVI. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III.	15s.	1910	
CVII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken.	Part I, Religious Poems.	"	"

## EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Cover of the Early English Text Society's last Books, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

- The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.  
 The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.  
 All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.  
 The English Disciplina Clericalis, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.  
 The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.  
 The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.  
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 Byrhtferth's Handboe, ed. by Prof. G. Hempel.  
 Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.  
 The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.  
 Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.  
 Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS. (*Editor wanted.*)  
 A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.  
 Gilbert Banastre's Poema, and other Boccaccio englisnings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.  
 Lanfranc's Cirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.  
 William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.  
 More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House. (*Editor wanted.*)  
 Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.  
 Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.  
 Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.  
 Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Seire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Mrs. R. Taylor.  
 Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.  
 Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.  
 Extracts from the Registrars of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.  
 Trevisa's english Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.  
 Poems attributed to Richard Maydenstone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.  
 Knighthood and Battle, a verse-Vegetius from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Cambr., ed. Dr. R. Dyboski.  
 Othea and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.  
 Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.  
 Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [*At Press.*]  
 Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [*Copied.*]

## EXTRA SERIES.

- Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [*At Press.*]  
 Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.  
 De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.  
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall.  
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
 A Compilacion of Surgeye, from H. de Maundeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.  
 William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.  
 Trevisa's Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.  
 The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 The Romance of Claridus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.  
 Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph. D.  
 Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (*Editor wanted.*)  
 Awowynghe of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Donec 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.  
 The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099, &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A.  
 Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophirs, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.  
 Lydgate's Lyfe of oure Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.  
 Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.

EXTRA SERIES (*continued*).

- Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.  
 The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul.  
 The Gospel of Nichodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.  
 Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klaehr, Dresden.  
 Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schummer.  
 Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.  
 Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.  
 Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS., by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.  
 Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.  
 Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS., by Dr. Matthews.  
 Walter Hylton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS., by Miss K. B. Locock.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:—

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c.                              | Early Norwich Wills.   |
| English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).       | Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.   |
| Maumetrie, from Lord Tollemache's MS.   | Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.   |
| The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525, Addit. Br. Mus.   | H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.  |
| Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 ab. 1375.   | Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.   |
| Hampole's unprinted Works.  | Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.   |
| be Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959, Bibl. Reg. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14. | Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.   |
| A Lanterne of Liȝt, from Harl. MS. 2324.  | Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 120.  |
| Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.   | English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.  |
| Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.   | Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.  |
| Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gauime, &c.  | Disci Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Land 99.  |
| Skelton's englisning of Diodorus Siculus.   | Mirror of the blessed lijf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Inglby, Bart., Lord Altham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c. |
| Boethius, in prose, MS. Auct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.  | Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.  |
| Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. (Rawlinson. A. 389, Douce 232, &c.,)      | Maundevyle's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 383.   |
| Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.             | Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 928.   |
| Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.  | Adam Loutut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.  |
| T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.   | Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.  |
| Jn. Crophill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.  | John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Land G.12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.      |
| Memoriale Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.  | Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.   |
|   | Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.  |
|   | The Prickyng of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.  |

## EXTRA SERIES.

- |  |            |  |
|--|------------|--|
| Erle of Tolous.  | Ypotis.    |  |
| Sir Eglamoure.   | Alexander. |  |
| Orfeo  | Digby, 86. |  |
| Dialogues between the Soni and Body.   |            |  |
| Barlaam and Josaphat.  |            |  |
| Amis and Amiloun.  |            |  |
| Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.  |            |  |
| The Troy-Boos fragments once caid Barbour's, in the Cambri. Univ. Library and Douce MSS. |            |  |
| Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.   |            |  |
| Carols and Songs.  |            |  |
| Songs and Ballads, Ashmole MS. 48.   |            |  |
|  |            | The Siege of Rouen, from Harl. MSS. 2256, 753, Egerton 1995, Bodl. 3562, E. Museo 124, &c. |
|  |            | Octavian.  |
|  |            | Libeaus Desconus.  |
|  |            | Ywain and Gawain. Sir Isumbra.   |
|  |            | Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.   |
|  |            | Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.  |
|  |            | Hore. Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.                                     |
|  |            | St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.  |
|  |            | Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.  |
|  |            | Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wysedome of the Auncyent Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266. |

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crossed 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 56, Unter den Linden, Berlin.

# Early English Text Society.

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (one guinea) were :—

137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s.  
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS., by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part III. 15s.

The Publications for 1910 (one guinea) are :—

139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s.  
139 b, c, d, e, Extra Issue. The Piers Plowman Controversy: b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article. 10s.  
140. John Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s.

The Publications for 1911 will be chosen from :—

- The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [At Press].  
The Brut, or The Chronicles of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.  
The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. [At Press].  
The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. [At Press].  
An Alphabet of Tides, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part III.  
Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part II.  
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wulff. Part III.  
The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [At Press].  
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.  
The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by Prof. E. Kolbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [At Press].  
Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, engl.ish'd, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.  
Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II.  
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen, Part II. [At Press].  
The Exeter Book Anglo-Saxon Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS., by Prof. Gollancz, M.A. Part II. [At Press].  
North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42 &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, Litt.  
Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.  
Shirley's Book of Gode Maners, edited from the unique MS., by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.  
Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.

## EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (one guinea) were :—

- CIV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s.  
CV. The Tale of Beryn, as re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall and the late W. G. Stone for the Chaucer Soc. 15s.

The Publications for 1910 (one guinea) are :—

- CVI. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s.  
CVII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, Religious Poems. [At Press].

The Publications for 1911 and 1912 will be chosen from :—

- CVIII. Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text.  
Lydgate's Troy Book, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c.  
Lydgate's Minor Poems, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, Secular Poems.  
Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. [At Press].  
De Medicina, a 12th-century Englishing, re-edited by Prof. Joseph Deleourt. [At Press].  
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.  
Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.  
Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bodtker. [At Press].  
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [At Press].  
The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.  
Mirk's Festial, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.  
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.  
Winner and Waster, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, Litt.D.  
Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [At Press].  
Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [At Press].  
The Craft of Nombrunge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.  
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [See Caxton's Mirror of the World, with 27 Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A.]  
The Chester Plays, Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [At Press].  
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall: Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gonner. [Text done].  
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.  
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.  
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Keliner.  
The Acren Riwie, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kolbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thummel.  
Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail. Part VI.  
The Awnturs of Arthur, 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolff.  
Caxton's Book of the Order of Chyualry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.  
Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.

LONDON : KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,  
AND HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.  
BERLIN : ASHER & CO., 56, UNTER DEN LINDEN.

# Early English Text Society.

---

## Committee of Management:

**Director:** PROF. ISRAEL GOLLANZCZ, M.A., D.LITT., King's College, London, W.C.

**Assistant Director:** JOHN J. MUNRO, Esq.

**Treasurer:** HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

**Hon. Sec.:** W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67 Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

**Hon. Secs.** { North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.  
for America: { South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHIT, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore.

DR. HENRY BRADLEY, M.A.

REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.

PROF. WILLIAM P. KER, LL.D.

S. L. LEE, M.A., D.LITT.

HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq.

SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, M.A., LL.D., D.LITT., ETC.

PROF. NAPIER, M.A., PH.D.

ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.

PROF. J. SCHICK, PH.D.

REV. PROF. WALTER W. SKEAT, D.LITT., LL.D

DR. HENRY SWEET, M.A.

DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

**BANKERS:** THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITH'S BANK,  
2, PRINCES STREET, LONDON, E.C.

**PUBLISHERS:** KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,  
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, LONDON, W.

HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER,  
LONDON, E.C.

---

THE Early English Text Society was started by Dr. Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society

began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing completed Texts demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-seven years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, *crossed* 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67 Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them, must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

*A star is prefixed to the names of those who subscribe to the Extra Series and to the Original Series.*

- \***ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY**, Aberdeen.
- \***ADELAIDE PUBLIC LIBRARY** (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \***ADELAIDE UNIVERSITY** (by W. Muller, 16, Grape Street, New Oxford Street, W.C.).
- \***ALDENHAM**, Lord, 37, Portland Place, London, W.
- ALLEN**, E. G. & Son, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.
- \***ALL SOULS COLLEGE**, Oxford.
- \***AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY**, Amherst, Mass., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- \***AMHERST OF HACKNEY**, Baroness, Diddington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.
- \***ARMSTRONG COLLEGE**, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- ASHER & CO.**, Messrs., 14, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
- \***ATHENEUM**, Liverpool.
- \***ATHENEUM CLUB**, Pall Mall, S.W.
- ATKINS**, Prof. J. W. H., 3, Circular Road, Withington, Manchester.
- \***BAER**, Messrs. J. & Co., Frankfort (by K. Paul & Co.).
- BALLIOL COLLEGE**, Oxford.
- \***BANKS**, Mrs. Mary M., 39, Lambolle Rd., London, N.W.
- \***BABBER**, Charles H., 21, St. Ann's Street, Manchester.
- \***BASEL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY**, Switzerland.
- \***BELL**, H. R., Trent College, Long Eaton, R.S.O., Derbyshire.
- \***BERLIN ENGLISH SEMINARY** (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \***BERLIN ROYAL LIBRARY** (by Asher & Co.).
- \***BERLIN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY** (by Asher & Co.).
- \***BERN STADT-BIBLIOTHEK**, Bern, Switzerland.
- \***BIRMINGHAM CENTRAL FREE LIBRARY**, Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.
- \***BOARD OF EDUCATION**, Cromwell Rd., South Kensington, S.W.
- BOMBAY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY** (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \***BONN UNIVERSITY** (by D. Nohl).
- \***BOSTON ATHENAEUM LIBRARY**, Boston, Mass., U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \***BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY**, Boston, Mass., U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \***BOWDOIN COLLEGE LIBRARY**, Brunswick, Maine, U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \***BRADLEY**, Dr. Henry, Old Ashmolean Building, Broad Street, Oxford.
- \***BRESLAU UNIVERSITY LIBRARY** (by Asher & Co.).
- \***BRIERLEY**, Henry, Thornhill, Wigan, Lancashire.
- \***BRIGHTON PUBLIC LIBRARY**, Church Street, Brighton.
- \***BROOKLYN MERCANTILE LIBRARY**, New York, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).

4      *List of Members of the E. E. Text Soc., 1911.*

- \*BROWN UNIVERSITY, Providence, Rhode Island.
- \*BRYN MAWR COLLEGE, Bryn Mawr, Penn., U.S.A. (by H. Crevel & Co.).
- \*BURTON-ON-TRENT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Burton-on-Trent.
- \*CALIFORNIA UNIVERSITY, Berkeley, Cal., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*CALVISCHER, R. Prag. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*CANTERBURY COLLEGE, Christchurch, New Zealand.
- \*CARDIFF FREE LIBRARIES, Cardiff.
- \*CARLISLE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Tullie House, Carlisle.
- \*CARNEGIE LIBRARY, Pittsburg, Penn. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*CARPENTER, Prof. Fredk. Ives, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- CARPENTER, Rev. J. Estlin, Manchester College, Oxford.
- CAZENOVE, C. D., 26, Henrietta St., Covent Garden, W.C.
- \*CHADWICK, S. J., Lyndhurst, Dewsbury.
- \*CHAMBERS, R. W., 67, Selborne Rd., Southgate, N.
- \*CHETHAM'S LIBRARY, Hunt's Bank, Manchester.
- \*CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Chicago, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*CHICAGO UNIVERSITY, Ill. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
- CHRIST CHURCH LIBRARY, Oxford.
- \*CHRISTIANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Norway (care of Cammermeyer's Bøghandel, Christiania).
- \*CHRIST'S COLLEGE, Cambridge.
- \*CINCINNATI PUBLIC LIBRARY, Cincinnati, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*CITY LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, Springfield, Mass., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*COLGATE UNIVERSITY, Hamilton, New York.
- \*COLORADO UNIVERSITY, Boulder, Colorado (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, New York, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*CONGRESS, LIBRARY OF, Washington, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- \*CORNELL UNIVERSITY, Ithaca, New York, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- CROSBY, Rev. J. H., College, Ely.
- \*CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Croydon.
- \*DALZIEL, W. A., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. (*Hon. Sec.*)
- DARTMOUTH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Hanover, New Hampshire, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- DELCOURT, Prof. Joseph, Villa St. Berthe, Avenue Chancel, Montpellier, France.
- \*DETROIT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Michigan, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*DEUTSCHBEIN, Professor, Halle-Saale, Germany.
- \*D'OLIERE, E., Strassburg (by K. Paul & Co.).
- DUIGNAN, W. H., Gorway, Walsall.
- DULAU & Co., 37, Soho Sq., London, W.
- \*DUNCAN, J., junr. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*DURHAM UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Durham.
- \*EDINBURGH PUBLIC LIBRARY, Edinburgh.
- \*EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
- \*ELLERSHAW, Rev. Henry, Hatfield Hall, Durham.
- \*ENFIELD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Enfield, N.
- \*ENGLISCHES SEMINAR, Akademie, Jordanstr., 17, Frankfurt-am-Main.
- ENGLISCHES SEMINAR, Marburg, Germany, Am Plan 2.
- \*ENGLISH SEMINAR, Hansa Ring, Cologne (by Hugh Rees, 124, Pall Mall, S.W.).
- \*ENOCH PRATT LIBRARY, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- \*EXETER COLLEGE, Oxford.

- \*FEUILLERAT, Prof. Albert, 81, Boulevard de Metz, Rennes, France.  
\*FLÜGEL, Prof. Dr. E., Stanford University, California, U. S. A.  
\*FOX, Francis F., Yate House, Yate R.S.O., Gloucestershire.  
\*FREIBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Baden.  
\*FURNESS, Horace Howard, Wallingford, Delaware Co., Penn., U. S. A. (by B. Quaritch).  
\*FURNIVALL, Percy, 28, Weymouth St., Portland Place, London, W.  
\*GENERAL ASSEMBLY LIBRARY, Wellington, N.Z. (by H. Sotheran & Co.).  
\*GERMANSKA SEMINARIET, Lund, Sweden.  
\*GEROLD & Co., Vienna (by Asher & Co.).  
\*GEROULD, Professor G. H., Princeton University, Princeton, New Jersey (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).  
\*GHENT UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Belgium.  
\*GIESSEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Germany (by Hirschfeld Bros.).  
\*GIRTON COLLEGE, Cambridge.  
\*GLASGOW UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by J. Maclehose & Sons).  
\*GOLLANZ, Prof. Israel, Tan-y-Bryn, Shoot-up-Hill, Brondesbury, N.W.  
\*GÖTEBORGS STADSBIBLIOTHEK, Sweden (by H. Grevel & Co.).  
\*GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).  
\*GRAND DUCAL LIBRARY, Pirmstadt.  
\*GRAND DUCAL LIBRARY, Weimar, Thüringen.  
\*GRAY, E. McQUEEN, University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, N.M., U.S.A.  
\*GREAT YARMOUTH FREE LIBRARY, Gt. Yarmouth.  
\*GREIFSWALD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).  
\*GREVEL, H., & Co., 33, King St., Covent Garden, W.C.  
\*GRONINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Holland (books through Wm. Dawson & Sons).  
\*GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London, E.C.  
\*HALES, Professor J. W., 1, Oppidans Road, Primrose Hill, N.W.  
\*HALLE UNIVERSITY, Germany (by D. Nutt).  
\*HAMBURG STADT BIBLIOTHEK.  
\*HAMPSTEAD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Finchley Road, Hampstead, N.W.  
\*HARTLEY UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Southampton.  
\*HARVARD COLLEGE, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).  
\*HAVERFORD COLLEGE, Haverford, Pa., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).  
HEIDELBERG UNIVERSITY (by K. Paul & Co.).  
\*HELSINGEORPS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by K. Paul & Co.).  
\*HODGSON, Shadsworth H., 45, Conduit Street, Regent Street, W.  
\*HULL PUBLIC LIBRARY, Hull.  
\*ILLINOIS UNIVERSITY, Urbana, Ill. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).  
\*IMPERIAL COURT LIBRARY, Vienna (by Asher & Co.).  
\*INDIANA UNIVERSITY, Bloomington, Indiana, U. S. A.  
\*IOWA STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Iowa City, Ia., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).  
\*IPSWICH FREE LIBRARY, Ipswich.  
\*JOHNS HOPKINS LIBRARY, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).  
JOHNSON, G. J., 36, Waterloo St., Birmingham.  
\*JUSSERAND, M., French Ambassador to the United States, <sup>c/o</sup> French Embassy, Albert Gate, London, S.W.  
\*KAISER WILHELM BIBLIOTHEK, Posen, Germany (by Asher & Co.).  
\*KANSAS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Lawrence, Kan. (by K. Paul & Co.).  
\*KER, Prof. William P., 95, Gower St., London, W.C.  
\*KING'S COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, 13, Kensington Sq., London, W.  
\*KING'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).

- \*KING'S INNS LIBRARY, Henrietta Street, Dublin.
- \*KITTREDGE, Prof. G. L., Dr. K. G. T. Webster, Ash St., Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
- \*KLINCKSIECK, F. Paris (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*KÖNIGSBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
- \*LADIES' COLLEGE, Cheltenham.
- \*LADY MARGARET HALL, Oxford.
- \*LAFAYETTE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Easton, Pa., U. S. A.
- \*LEE, Lt.-Colonel H. P., 5, Park Road, Camberley, Surrey.
- \*LEEDS LIBRARY, Commercial St., Leeds.
- \*LEEDS UNIVERSITY, Leeds.
- \*LEIPZIG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
- \*LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY, California (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*LEWIS, H. K., London University (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*LISTER, John, Shipton Hall, Halifax.
- \*LIVERPOOL FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.
- \*LONDON INSTITUTION, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
- \*LONDON LIBRARY, 12, St. James's Square, S.W.
- \*LONDON UNIVERSITY, South Kensington, S.W.
- \*LOS ANGELES PUBLIC LIBRARY, California (by H. Grevel & Co.).
- \*LYON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, France (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
- MACCRACKEN, Dr. H. N., 180, East Rock Road, New Haven, Conn., U. S. A.
- \*MACMILLAN, G. A., 19, Earl's Ter., Kensington, W.
- \*MANCHESTER PUBLIC FREE LIBRARY, Manchester.
- \*MANLY, Professor John M., University of Chicago, Illinois, U. S. A.
- MARBURG ROYAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (Asher & Co.). (*Extra Series only.*)
- \*MELBOURNE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Victoria (by Agent-General).
- \*MELBOURNE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Victoria (by Dulau & Co.).
- \*MERTON COLLEGE, Oxford.
- \*MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY, Ann Arbor, Michigan, U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
- MIDDLETON, E., 40, Wostenholm Rd., Shearwood, Sheffield.
- \*MILLER, Miss Mildred C., 148, Hancock St., Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
- \*MINNEAPOLIS ATHENEUM, Minneapolis, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*MINNESOTA UNIVERSITY, Minneapolis, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*MISSISSIPPI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, University, Miss.
- \*MISSOURI UNIVERSITY, Columbia, Missouri, U.S.A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*MITCHELL LIBRARY, 21, Miller St., Glasgow.
- MOORE, Miss E. G., Sliema, East Grinstead.
- \*MOYSE, Professor Chas. E., 802, Sherbrooke St., Montreal, Canada.
- \*MOUNT HOLYOKE COLLEGE, South Hadley, Massachusetts.
- \*MUNRO, John J., 64, Ripley Road, Seven Kings, Essex.
- \*MUTUAL SUBSCRIPTION AGENCY, Witherspoon Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
- \*NAPIER, Professor A. S., Headington Hill, Oxford.
- \*NEBRASKA UNIVERSITY, Lincoln, Nebr., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
- \*NEWBERRY LIBRARY, Chicago, Illinois, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, Westgate Road.
- \*NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE PUBLIC LIBRARY, New Bridge St.
- \*NEW JERSEY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Princeton, New Jersey, U. S. A. (by H. Grevel & Co.).
- \*NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB, St. James's Street, S.W.
- \*NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, New York, U.S.A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).

- \*NORTH CAROLINA UNIVERSITY, Chapel Hill, N. Carolina.
- \*NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY, Evanston, Illinois.
- \*NORWICH, Dean and Chapter of, The Close, Norwich.
- \*NORWICH FREE LIBRARY, Norwich (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*NOTTINGHAM FREE PUBLIC LIBRARIES, Nottingham.
- OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY, Columbus, Ohio (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*OREGON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Eugene, Oregon, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*OWENS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Manchester.
- \*PARKER & SON, 27, Broad Street, Oxford.
- \*PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- \*PENNSYLVANIA UNIVERSITY, Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*PENZANCE LIBRARY, Penzance.
- \*PHILADELPHIA FREE LIBRARY, Philadelphia, Penn. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*PHILADELPHIA LIBRARY COMPANY, Philadelphia, Penn., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*PHILADELPHIA MERCANTILE LIBRARY, U. S. A.
- \*PICTON, Harold, Clacton College, Clacton-on-Sea, Essex.
- \*POLLARD, Alfred W., St. John's, Murray Road, Wimbledon.
- POOLER, Rev. C. K., English St., Downpatrick, Ireland.
- \*PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, Fetter Lane, London, E.C. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Cork.
- \*QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY, Belfast.
- \*RADCLIFFE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.  
RALEIGH, Professor W. A., 12, Northmoor Road, Oxford. (*Extra Series only.*)
- \*READING FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Reading.
- \*REFORM CLUB, Pall Mall, S.W.
- \*REICHEL, Sir H. R., University College of North Wales, Bangor.
- \*RENNES FACULTÉ DES LETTRES, France (by Dulau & Co.).
- \*RICHARDSON, Alphyron, American Consulate, Durban, Natal.
- \*ROBINSON, Captain A. C., Mrs. Robinson, Charlton Court, Charlton Kings, Cheltenham.
- ROCHDALE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Rochdale.
- \*ROYAL HOLLOWAY COLLEGE, Egham, Surrey.
- \*ROYAL INSTITUTION, 21, Albemarle Street, W.
- ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY, 19, Dawson Street, Dublin.
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Copenhagen (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Dresden (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Munich (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Stockholm (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, The Hague, Holland (by W. P. van Stockum & Sons, The Hague).
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Windsor Castle.
- \*ROYAL MASONIC SCHOOL, Bushey, Herts.
- \*ROYAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Kiel (by Asher & Co.).
- \*ROYAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Münster (by Asher & Co.).
- \*RYLANDS LIBRARY, THE JOHN, Deansgate, Manchester.
- \*ST. ANDREW'S UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, N. B.
- \*ST. CATHERINE'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
- \*ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
- \*ST. LOUIS MERCANTILE LIBRARY, St. Louis, U.S.A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, Missouri, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*ST. PETERSBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by K. Paul & Co.).

- \*ST. THOMAS' ABBEY LIBRARY, Erdington, Birmingham.
- \*SAINTSBURY, Professor G. E. B., 2, Eton Terrace, Edinburgh.
- \*SAN FRANCISCO FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, U.S.A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*SCHICK, Prof. Dr. J., 4, Aimiller Strasse, Munich.
- \*SCHULZ, C. Fr., Frankfurt-on-Main (by Asher & Co.).
- \*SHEFFIELD FREE LIBRARY, Surrey Street, Sheffield.
- \*SHEFFIELD UNIVERSITY, Sheffield.
- \*SIGNET LIBRARY, Edinburgh.
- \*SION COLLEGE, Victoria Embankment, London, E.C.
- SLATTER & ROSE, Messrs., 16, High Street, Oxford.
- SMITH, Charles, Warren House, Faversham.
- SMITH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Northampton, Mass., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co.).
- \*SNELGROVE, Arthur G., 23, Sprowston Road, Forest Gate, E.
- \*SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.
- SOMERSETSHIRE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY, Taunton Castle, Taunton.
- \*SOMERVILLE COLLEGE, Oxford.
- \*SOTHERAN, H., & Co., 37, Piccadilly, W.
- \*STEWART, Martin, Edgar House, Chester.
- \*STONYHURST COLLEGE, Blackburn.
- \*STRASBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Strassburg.
- \*SUCHIER, Professor Hermann, Halle-Saale, Germany.
- \*SULLIVAN, W. G., 1545, N. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind., U. S. A.
- SUNDERLAND SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
- \*SWARTHMORE COLLEGE, Swarthmore, Penn. (by E. G. Allen).
- \*SYDNEY FREE LIBRARY, New South Wales (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY, Syracuse, New York.
- \*TANQUERAY, D. W., Moredun House, Fettes College, Edinburgh.
- \*TEXAS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Austin, Tex. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*THOMAS, Percy G., 28, Dennington Park Ltd., West Hampstead, N.W.
- TOLLER, Professor T. N., Lansdowne House, Didsbury, Manchester.
- \*TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Toronto, Canada (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*TORONTO UNIVERSITY, Canada (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*TORQUAY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, Torquay.
- \*TRINITY COLLEGE, Durham, North Carolina, U. S. A.
- \*TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
- TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.
- \*TÜBINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Germany (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*TULANE UNIVERSITY OF LOUISIANA, New Orleans, U. S. A.
- \*TWEEDY, Sir John, 100, Harley St., London, W.
- \*TWIETMYER, A., Leipzig.
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Auckland, New Zealand.
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Bristol.
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Gower Street, London, W.C. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Liverpool (by H. Young & Sons, 12, South Castle St., Liverpool).
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Oxford.
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Reading.
- UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF SOUTH WALES, Cardiff.
- \*UPPSALA UNIVERSITY, Sweden (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Nashville, Tennessee, U. S. A. (by Grevel & Co.).
- \*VASSAR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Poughkeepsie, New York, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*VERMONT UNIVERSITY, Burlington, Vermont, U.S.A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

- \*VIENNA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
- \*WARWICK, W. D., Balderton Hall, Newark.
- \*WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY, Seattle, Washington, U. S. A.
- \*WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- WATSON-ARMSTRONG, Miss W., Villa Gioconda Calbé Roquebrune, Prés Menton, France.
- \*WELLES, F. R., 92, Avenue Henri Martin, Paris.
- \*WELLESLEY COLLEGE, Wellesley, Mass., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
- \*WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Middletown, Conn., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
- \*WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY, Cleveland, Ohio (by Stevens & Brown).
- \*WESTFIELD COLLEGE, Hampstead, N.W.
- \*WHEATLEY, Henry B., 96, King Henry's Rd., South Hampstead, N.W.  
*(Treasurer.)*
- WHITLAW, Miss Rosa M., Amerden, Taplow, Bucks.
- \*WILCOCKS, Horace Stone, Cheveley, Mannamead, Plymouth.
- \*WILLESDEX GREEN PUBLIC LIBRARY, Willesden Green, N.W.
- \*WILLIAMS COLLEGE, Williamstown, Mass., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
- \*WILLIAMS'S (Dr.) LIBRARY, Gordon Square, London, W.C.
- \*WILSON, H., Marine Terrace, Geraldton, Western Australia.
- WINSER, Percy Jas., Heath House, Knutsford, Cheshire.
- \*WINTER, C., Heidelberg (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*WISCONSIN UNIVERSITY, Madison, Wis., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
- \*WOOLWICH PUBLIC LIBRARY, William St., Woolwich.
- \*WORCESTER COLLEGE, Oxford.
- \*WORCESTER PUBLIC LIBRARY, Mass., U.S.A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*WORDSWORTH, Canon Chr. St. Peter's Rectory, Marlborough.
- \*WRIGHT, Dr. W. Aldis, Trinity College, Cambridge.
- \*WURZBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by K. Paul & Co.).
- \*YALE COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Haven, Conn., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
- \*YORK MINSTER LIBRARY, York.

---

## OTHER SOCIETIES.

The Honorary Secretary of the *Chaucer Society* and the *Ballad Society* is W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

The Hon. Sec. of the *Wyclif Society* is Miss Dorothy Matthew, 70, Belsize Park Gardens, London, N.W.

---

*Shakspere Quarto Facsimiles*, issued under the superintendence of Dr. F. J. Furnivall: 43 vols., 6s. each. B. Quaritch, II, Grafton St., New Bond St., London, W.

*Cash Account for 1909.**Income and Expenditure of the Early English Text Society for the Year ended December 31, 1909.*

RECEIPTS.				PAYMENTS.			
				PRINTING ACCOUNT.—			
				<i>Original Series</i> .			
BALANCE AT BANK, January 1, 1909	£	s.	d.	No. 18, Half Maidenhead balance)	... .	17	1 0
Cash in hand	2	19	2	" 136. Forewords	... .	6	10 10
	4	4	5	" 138. Leaf Book Pt. 3	... .	137	1 8
	30	3	7	R. Clay & Sons (on account) ...	... .	77	2 1
						237	15 7
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS.—				<i>Extra Series.</i>			
<i>Original Series</i>	£	s.	d.	Cliff. Troy Book, Pt. 2,	... .	71	16 6
For back years	38	16	0	CV. Mystery Plays	... .	75	7 8
1909	1	1	0	CV. Berry	... .	51	0 0
1910	1	1	0	Chays' Miscellaneous	... .	34	1 3
	3	3	0			229	5 5
<i>Extra Series</i>	£	s.	d.	GENERAL ACCOUNT.—			
For back years	68	10	1	Fine Insurance	... .	8	5 0
1909	2	13	4	Check	... .	10	0 0
1910	0	0	0	Copying and Collating	... .	1	17 6
	2	13	4	Postage, Bank Commission, etc.	... .	2	12 9
	3	0	0	K. Paul & Co. for Commission, etc.	... .	52	15 1
	117	7	0	Photography	... .	10	4 8
						85	15 0
BALANCE AT BANK December 31, 1909	21	0	0	BALANCE AT BANK December 31, 1909	... .	268	18 8
Cash in hand	1	1	0		... .	2	15 5
						271	14 1
						£21 10 1	

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

H. D. MATTHEW,  
J. CALVERT SPENSLEY, <sup>1</sup> Hos. Attorneys.HENRY R. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
W. A. DAELZEL, HOS. SEC.

*Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY for the Year ended December 31, 1910.*

*Cash Account for 1910.*

RECEIPTS.			PAYMENTS.		
			<i>PRINTING ACCOUNT:</i> —		
			<i>Original Series:</i>		
BALANCE AT BANK, January 1, 1910	... ..	26s 18 s	No. 3. Laudor, " "	" "	6 9 3
Cash in hand	... ..	2 15 5	45. Gregory's " "	" "	25 15 0
			54. Piers Plowman: Vision	" "	58 9 0
			137. Homilies	" "	63 19 5
			139. Arderne, "	" "	149 16 5
			139. Canterbury, "	" "	24 2 10
			140. Chaucer's Lives	" "	80 15 9
					38s 7 s
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—			<i>Extra Series:</i>		
<i>Original Series</i> { For back years			XIV. E. E. Pronunciation	" "	17 16 0
" 1910	.. ..	25s 11 0	CVL. Troy Book, Pt. 3	" "	126 12 6
" 1911	.. ..	2s 9 1 5	R. Gray & Sons [on account]	" "	288 5 0
		1 2 0			432 13 6
<i>Extra Series</i>			<i>GENERAL ACCOUNT:</i> —		
{ For back years			Fire Insurance	" "	8 5 0
" 1910	.. ..	14 4 0	Assistant Director and Clerk	" "	15 0 0
" 1911	.. ..	26s 13 7	Photographer	" "	11 11 4
		1 2 0	K. Paul & Co. for Commission, etc.	" "	45 4 1
			Postage, Bank Commission, etc.	" "	3 10 11
			Sundries and Collating	" "	3 6 3
			Maps	" "	11 17 6
					9s 15 1
			BALANCE AT BANK, December 31, 1910	" "	64 0 6
			Cash in hand	" "	3 6 3
					67 6 9
					£187 3 0
			<u>6987 3 0</u>		

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

F. D. MATTHEW  
J. CALVERT SPENSLEY } Hos. AUDITORS.  
W. A. DALZIEL, Hos. SEC.

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
W. A. DALZIEL, Hos. SEC.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,  
BRUNSWICK STREET, STAMFORD STREET, S.E.,  
AND BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.











BINDING SECT. OCT 18 1967

PR              Early English Text Society  
1119            [Publication]  
E5              Extra series  
no.108

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

PRINTED IN CANADA

